```
1
                 UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
                WESTERN DISTRICT OF LOUISIANA
 2
                      SHREVEPORT DIVISION
 3
    ANTHONY TELLIS ET AL
                                          CIVIL ACTION
 4
                                        ) NO. 5:18-CV-00541
    VERSUS
 5
    JAMES M. LEBLANC ET AL
 6
 7
 8
                   BENCH TRIAL - VOLUME IV
                        JANUARY 13, 2022
 9
          OFFICIAL TRANSCRIPT OF REMOTE PROCEEDINGS
10
           BEFORE THE HONORABLE ELIZABETH E. FOOTE
                 UNITED STATES DISTRICT JUDGE
11
12
13
   APPEARANCES:
14
    FOR THE PLAINTIFFS, ADVOCACY CENTER OF LOUISIANA,
    BRUCE CHARLES, CARLTON TURNER, ET AL.:
15
        Melanie Bray
16
        Jonathan C. Trunnel
        Emma Lee Douglas
17
        DISABILITY RIGHTS LOUISIANA
        FORMERLY KNOWN AS THE ADVOCACY CENTER
18
        8325 Oak Street
        New Orleans, Louisiana 70118
19
        Katherine Murphy Schwartzmann
        TULANE LAW CLINIC
20
        6329 Freret Street
        New Orleans, Louisiana 70118
21
22
        Kyle Potts
        Elizabeth Roussel
23
        ADAMS & REESE
        701 Poydras Street, Suite 4500
        New Orleans, Louisiana 70139
24
25
```

```
(Appearances for the Plaintiffs Cont'd)
 1
 2
        Nishi Kumar
        Jamila Johnson
 3
        Rebecca Ramaswamy
        Samatha Bosalavage
        PROMISE OF JUSTICE INSTITUTE
 4
        1024 Elysian Fields Avenue
 5
        New Orleans, Louisiana 70117
 6
 7
    APPEARANCES FOR THE DEFENDANTS JAMES M. LEBLANC, JERRY
    GOODWIN, LOUISIANA DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC SAFETY &
    CORRECTIONS, LONNIE NAIL, GREGORY SEAL, DEBORAH
 8
    DAUZAT, AERIAL ROBINSON, JOHNNIE ATKINS, AND STEVE
 9
    HAYDEN:
        Randal J. Robert
10
        Connell L. Archey
        Keith J. Fernandez
11
        Madaline G. King
        BUTLER SNOW LLP
12
        445 North Boulevard, Suite 300
        Post Office Box 2997
13
        Baton Rouge, Louisiana 70821-2997
14
    FOR THE DEFENDANT LOUISIANA DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC
15
    SAFETY AND CORRECTIONS:
        Jonathan Ray Vining
16
        General Counsel
        Louisiana Department of Public Safety &
17
        Corrections
        Baton Rouge, Louisiana 70804
18
19
                            REPORTED BY:
20
                            Jodi D. Terry, RPR
                            Federal Official Court Reporter
21
                            300 Fannin Street, Room 4209
                            Shreveport, Louisiana 71101
22
                            (318) 934-4756
23
        produced by mechanical stenography, transcript
    produced by computer.
24
25
```

```
(Court called to order at 9:03 a.m.)
1
2
              THE COURT: All right. Good morning,
 3
    everyone. We are resuming the plaintiffs' case in
    chief.
 4
 5
              I see Ms. Bray is present. It looks like we
6
   have Mr. Robert present for the defendants. There we
    are. A little bit closer please, Ms. Guilhas.
7
              And we have a witness present.
8
9
              Let's go ahead, then, and --
10
              MS. BRAY: Your Honor, before we get
11
    started, we have one thing we wanted to ask and verify
12
   with the Court. We wanted to know if the Court has
13
    received the updated binder with the joint exhibits
14
   yet.
15
              THE COURT: They have not made their way up
16
    to my office.
17
              MR. ROBERT: They were sent FedEx., I
18
    believe they were delivered. Ms. King is checking
19
    right now. But we were checking and it was en route
    yesterday and was supposed to get there yesterday
20
21
   afternoon.
22
              THE COURT: All right. And, Ms. Keifer. if
23
   you would ask someone in the clerk's office to check
24
    the mail room. All I know is that they have not made
25
    it up to the fourth floor.
```

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

```
MS. BRAY: Okay, just so I know in terms of
referencing the exhibits this morning so that the
Court is able to find them in whatever binder that is
there.
          THE COURT: Are you using them with this
witness?
          MS. BRAY: Yes, Your Honor.
          THE COURT: Miss Keifer, if you could check
on that.
          In the meantime, were we able to get the
stipulations together?
          MS. BRAY: We put them together and we sent
them over to defendants for their review.
          MR. ROBERT: Your Honor, we are sure it's
going to be fine. We just haven't had a chance to
look at it. we'll look, if it's all right with you
we'll look at it this weekend, and by Tuesday we'll be
ready to roll, if that is okay.
          THE COURT: All right. And we just need
your electronic signature on it, and we'll file it
into the record on Tuesday morning.
          Mr. Schimpf, if you will remind me of that
Tuesday morning to do that first thing.
          And the exhibits, were we successful in
agreeing on a list of exhibits to give to Miss Keifer
```

```
1
   for yesterday?
2
             MS. BRAY: Yes, I believe that e-mail has
 3
   already gone out.
              THE COURT: Very good. Going out you mean
4
 5
   to Miss --
6
              MS. BRAY: To Miss Keifer, yes.
7
              THE COURT: Very good. Very good. Well,
    that will certainly make the minutes more accurate and
8
9
    complete, with the cooperation of counsel. All right.
10
              MS. BRAY: Your Honor, we also were able to
11
    determine some time designations for the depositions
    in lieu of live testimony.
12
13
             THE COURT: Oh, fabulous. Tell me about
14
    that.
15
                         So for Mr. Demarcus Thomas, we
              MS. BRAY:
16
    have, it comes out as 51.36 minutes, I think we can
17
    round.
              THE COURT: All right. So 52 minutes for
18
19
    the plaintiff. And this is Mr. Thomas's deposition?
20
              MS. BRAY:
                         Correct.
21
              And we have 45.8 minutes for defendant
22
    designations.
23
             THE COURT: Miss Bray, you know, we haven't
24
   had any trouble with your microphone till this
25
   morning. We're losing the second half of what you are
```

```
saying.
1
2
              MS. BRAY: Oh, no.
 3
              THE COURT: So on Mr. Thomas.
 4
              MR. ROBERT: Your Honor, may I just, may I
 5
    just?
6
              MS. KEIFER: Judge, I'm not losing her.
 7
              Jodi, can you hear her?
              (Off-the-record discussion was held.)
 8
9
              MR. ROBERT: Your Honor, may I just chime in
10
   one second, please?
11
              THE COURT: She wasn't finished speaking,
12
   Mr. Robert, but go ahead.
13
              MR. ROBERT: Well, I don't mean to interrupt
14
    her., I just -- they made that calculation, it hasn't
15
    been shared with us yet so it hasn't been confirmed by
16
    us yet, so we would like to do that before we -- you
17
    know, the judge -- before it's determined in stone
18
           It hasn't been shared with us yet.
19
              THE COURT: Okay. All right. Is that
20
    right, Miss Bray?
21
              MS. BRAY: We are happy to send an e-mail to
22
    defendants with these calculations before we share
23
   with the Court, yes, Your Honor.
24
              THE COURT: That would be good. The idea
25
    is for you all to agree upon a time. And how did you
```

```
1
    come up with your time, Miss Bray, just so we know?
2
              MS. BRAY: The minute a page direction.
 3
                         Did you all try reading it?
              THE COURT:
   wondered about that.
4
              MS. BRAY: We did not. We did not.
 5
              MR. ROBERT: We have no problem with the
6
7
   minute a page. If you suggest that works, that works
    for us as well. We just want to make sure that it is
8
9
    calculated correctly, and then we'll be good to go.
10
              THE COURT: Let me just say that when I said
    a minute a page, that was based on a dim recollection
11
12
    from many years ago, so I would not take that to the
          That was not a direction from the Court.
13
    bank.
14
              MS. BRAY: We did look it up and check, and
15
    that is the standard is a minute a page is what we
16
   were able to find as well.
17
              THE COURT: All right, very good. All
    right. So Mr. Robert's team is going to check that
18
19
    out, and again, on Tuesday morning he is going to let
20
    us know is what is -- what is acceptable in terms of
21
    allocation.
22
              So let's talk, then, a little bit about what
23
    dep -- while we're waiting on confirmation as to the
24
    receipt of the joint exhibits.
```

I note our witness is present. Does anyone

25

```
have any objection to us talking about these things in
1
2
    front of the witness?
 3
              MS. BRAY: We have no objection, Your Honor.
 4
              THE COURT: All right. So let's go ahead,
    then, and if the plaintiffs would make their formal
 5
    offer of what exhibit -- of what depositions they are
6
7
    going to offer.
              And just to be clear, Mr. Brooks has -- we
8
   played Mr. Brooks' deposition, correct?
9
10
              MS. BRAY: Correct, Your Honor.
11
              THE COURT: All right. And I will get a
12
    copy., I have an extra copy of that. Thank you all.;
13
    I will get that to the court reporter for her
14
    assistance.
              MS. BRAY: Yes, Your Honor.
15
16
              THE COURT: Miss Keifer, do we need to offer
17
    it?
        We need to offer it.
18
              MS. KEIFER: Can I tell you my plan?
19
              THE COURT: Yes, ma'am, tell me your plan.
20
              MS. KEIFER: Okay. As far as on my witness
21
    list, like beside Mr. Brooks' name, it says by video.
22
    So as the transcripts are entered, I am going to
23
    attach to the witness list the written transcripts
24
    and/or the video; like whether they submitted it on a
25
    DVD, jump drive, whatever they do. I am attaching
```

```
1
   that to my witness list.
2
              THE COURT: Thank you. And I have that,
 3
   Miss Keifer, upstairs, so I do have that. I have a CD
4
    and I have a transcript.
              You know, Miss Keifer's job is to make sure
 5
6
    that your record is preserved that all of the exhibits
    are in a format that the Court can review after we
7
    finish with the testimony, and also for the Court of
8
9
   Appeal. So that is why we're very persnickety about
10
    all of this. So Brooks is okay.
11
              The next one is Mr. Thomas. And that is
12
    going to be offered with the excerpts; is that right?
              MS. BRAY: Yes, Your Honor.
13
14
              THE COURT: And I have different copies of
15
    that.
16
              All right. Then -- so would you at this
17
    time like to offer, then, the deposi -- the redacted,
18
    or we should say edited; the edited deposition
19
    transcript of Demarcus Thomas?
              MS. BRAY: Yes, Your Honor, we move to enter
20
21
    the edited deposition Demarcus Thomas in lieu of live
22
    testimony.
23
              THE COURT: And how would you designate that
24
   as an exhibit?
25
              MS. BRAY: Well, it was jointly edited so it
```

```
1
   could be a joint exhibit. And I do believe --
2
              MR. ROBERT: 23, I believe, Melanie.
              THE COURT: Okay. It is not a joint
 3
4
    exhibit. Not to put too fine a line on it, I don't
   know if it is going to matter, but it is not a joint
 5
6
    exhibit. It is the plaintiff's offering testimony as
   part of their case in chief. So it is not -- how,
7
   Miss Keifer -- would you prefer that they put it at
8
9
   the end of their exhibit list or do you give
10
   depositions a separate number, Miss Keifer?
11
              MS. KEIFER:
                           Judge, if they have it on their
12
   witness list -- I mean, on their exhibit list. I am
13
    sorry. If they have it on their exhibit list, then it
14
   will electronically be in there as an exhibit ,but I
15
    am also going to do it with my witness list as a --
16
              THE COURT: I don't think, it is not listed
17
   on your exhibit list, is it, ma'am?
18
              MS. BRAY: No, Your Honor.
19
              THE COURT: Okay. All right, so let's,
20
   let's, could you please come up with a designation,
21
    then, for it on your exhibit list. And I know what
22
   you are thinking, Miss Bray, is you don't know what
23
    the next entry would be.
24
              MS. BRAY: Actually, I do. It could be
25
    designated as P-YYY-1.
```

```
1
              THE COURT: P-YY-1.
2
              MS. BRAY: Triple Y.
 3
              THE COURT: Triple Y-1. So that would be
4
   the deposition of Demarcus Thomas. And the parties
   have agreed that his testimony will be by deposition
 5
    and in lieu of live testimony. So that is admitted.
6
    But it is your exhibit. And the only remaining issue
7
   with Mr. Thomas is how much time is allocated to it.
8
9
              The next thing is I do have the -- as I
10
    indicated previously, I have the edited version of a
11
    deposition of Bruce Fuller and one of Johnny Atkins.
12
             Are these being offered by the plaintiff,
13
   Miss Bray?
14
              MS. BRAY: Yes, Your Honor.
15
              THE COURT: All right. So have you -- and
16
   you have listed these people on your witness list?
17
              MS. BRAY: Yes, Your Honor.
              THE COURT: All right. And is there
18
19
    objection, Mr. Robert, to the deposition testimony of
20
    these witnesses being entered in lieu of their live
21
    testimony?
22
              MR. ROBERT: No, Your Honor.
                                            They were
23
    jointly agreed to.
24
              THE COURT: All right. And these are not by
25
   video, they are just by written, or are they going to
```

```
be by video too, Miss Bray?
1
2
              MS. BRAY: They were only written. There
 3
   was no video associated.
              THE COURT: Okay. All right. So we need to
4
    decide, then, on these as well, and the Court will --
 5
    so over the weekend the Court will read these three
6
7
    deposition transcripts as well.
              So let me -- Miss Bray?
8
9
              MS. BRAY: Would you like me to designate
10
    exhibit identifiers for each of those as well?
11
              THE COURT: Please. That was the next
12
    thing.
              MS. BRAY: Excellent. So for Mr. Bruce
13
14
    Fuller, we will designate his deposition transcript as
15
    P-YYY-2.
16
             And then for Mr. Johnny Atkins, we can do
17
    P-YYY-3.
              THE COURT: All right. The Court would
18
19
    second those filings, then, at this time, and I will
20
    read them and be familiar with them.
21
              MS. BRAY: Do we also need to designate for
22
   Mr. Brooks?
23
              THE COURT: Miss Keifer says no.
24
              MS. BRAY: Okay.
25
              MS. KEIFER: Well, that -- I mean that is up
```

```
to you all, Judge.
1
2
              THE COURT: Oh, okay. All right. Well,
 3
   let's go ahead, then, and we'll designate Mr. Brooks
4
    as P-YYY-4.
 5
              MS. BRAY:
                        Yes.
6
              THE COURT: Very good.
 7
              MS. BRAY: Thank you.
              MS. KEIFER: And, Judge, I just have one
8
9
   more quick question, to interrupt you all, I am sorry.
10
    If a deposition transcript is read into the record by
11
    an attorney or whoever, Miss Terry wants to know if
12
   you want every word taken down on that?
13
                          I don't think we're going to do
              THE COURT:
14
           I think I will simply -- for the ones that are
15
    not video and the Court will have had the advantage of
16
    seeing the witness, I will just simply go ahead and
17
    read those depositions. And that will be a good way
18
    for us to pick up on our time as well. So I will
19
    simply read those outside of the scope of our
20
    hearings. If that is acceptable to everyone?
21
              MS. BRAY: Yes, Your Honor.
22
              THE COURT: Is that -- all right, very
23
    good.
24
              MR. ROBERT: Yes.
25
              THE COURT: So Miss Terry won't have to
```

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

25

```
worry about that. And I will get that notebook and
   those copies to Miss Terry today.
             All right. Is there any information,
   Mr. Robert, as to the whereabouts of the joint
   exhibits?
             MR. ROBERT: It is delayed by FedEx, pending
   delivery in Shreveport. It is in Shreveport, Your
   Honor. But we did send it for overnight, but it is
    just apparently difficult right now with FedEx trying
    to get things delivered timely.
              MS. BRAY: Your Honor, we'll do our best.
   we will try and make sure that what we are entering as
    the joint exhibits, we're going to use the
    designations that were in the joint pretrial order as
    the binder will be when it arrives, and we will direct
    the Court to where those exhibits hopefully are
    actually located in the binder that you have.
             THE COURT: Okay. All right. I am looking
    for the joint exhibits.
                    well, then, we'll do our best with
             okay.
    that. Of course you will be showing them on the
    screen as well.
             MS. BRAY: And, I am sorry. Miss Keifer, so
24
   there -- I don't know; Corey Adams has popped up, and
```

it appears that he is joining. He is early. They're

```
1
   working on actually disconnecting him. So if you
2
   wouldn't mind moving him for now, please.
 3
              MS. KEIFER: In the waiting room?
              MR. BRAY: Yes, please. Thank you.
 4
 5
              THE COURT: Corey Adams was on ,like ,at
6
    7:30 this morning or something. On my -- on my
7
    computer it showed that he was joined.
              MS. KEIFER: I didn't know this until now.
8
9
              THE COURT: It pops up in my inbox.
10
              Okay. Are we ready now, Miss Bray, to
11
   proceed?
12
              MS. BRAY: We are. I am actually going to
13
    turn it over to Miss Roussel.
14
              THE COURT: To Miss Roussel.
15
              All right, very good. All right.
16
              Miss Keifer, would you please swear our
17
   witness?
              (The witness was duly sworn.)
18
19
              THE COURT: Very good. All right, please
20
   proceed.
21
                       MICHELLE NORRIS,
22
           having been called as a witness, having
23
           been duly sworn, testified as follows:
24
                      CROSS-EXAMINATION
25
    BY MS. ROUSSEL:
```

- 1 Q. Good morning, Miss Norris. We haven't met before
- 2 today. My name is Liz Roussel. It is nice to meet
- 3 you.
- 4 A. Good morning.
- 5 Q. Miss Norris, my understanding is that you
- 6 | currently work at David Wade Correctional Center; is
- 7 | that correct?
- 8 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 9 Q. And you have worked there --
- 10 THE COURT: Miss Roussel, I don't know this
- 11 | witness's name. I am reading Michelle Norris; is that
- 12 | correct?
- THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
- 14 THE COURT: Very good. All right, please
- 15 proceed.
- MS. ROUSSEL: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 17 BY MS. ROUSSEL:
- 18 Q. Miss Norris, you have worked at David Wade since
- 19 June of 2013; is that correct?
- 20 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 21 Q. And you obtained your associate's degree from
- 22 | Louisiana Tech in nursing prior to that, right?
- 23 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 24 Q. You are a registered nurse?
- 25 A. Yes, ma'am.

- 1 | Q. When you started working at David Wade you were
- 2 | an RN supervisor A; is that right?
- 3 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 4 | Q. And at some point thereafter you were promoted to
- 5 an RN supervisor B?
- 6 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 7 Q. Is that the position that you hold today?
- 8 A. No, ma'am.
- 9 Q. What position do you hold today?
- 10 A. I'm the Director of Nursing.
- 11 Q. And so that would have been a promotion from the
- 12 | RN supervisor B position?
- 13 | A. Yes, ma'am.
- 14 Q. And when did that occur?
- 15 A. 2020.
- 16 Q. I want to ask you some questions about the
- 17 responsibilities you had as an RN supervisor B and
- 18 what the responsibilities of an RN supervisor A are as
- 19 | well.
- 20 So when you were working as an RN
- 21 | supervisor B, one of your responsibilities was to
- 22 supervise the RN supervisor As. Is that correct?
- 23 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 24 Q. And those are in -- supervisor As are generally
- 25 responsible for working the floor, right?

- 1 A. Yes, ma'am. I mean I have LPNs also that work
- 2 | the floor.
- 3 | Q. Okay. And working the floor refers to doing sick
- 4 | call and tending to the patients that are in the
- 5 infirmary; is that right?
- 6 A. Sick call in terms of the infirmary. It's also
- 7 | sick call on the south side. Yes, ma'am ,we have a
- 8 supervisor on that side also.
- 9 Q. Okay. And just to be clear, there is an
- 10 infirmary on the north side and there is also an
- 11 | infirmary on the south side, right?
- 12 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q. But the RN supervisor As would be -- one of their
- 14 job responsibilities would be tending to the patients
- 15 in those infirmaries regardless of whether they are on
- 16 the north or the south side, right?
- 17 A. I have a supervisor on south side separately from
- 18 the supervisor on north side, yes.
- 19 Q. Thank you. How long were you the RN
- 20 | supervisor B?
- 21 A. I would have to look back exactly. I do believe
- 22 | I was -- I really do not know exact years.
- 23 Q. Okay. When you were in that role, you were
- 24 responsible primarily for infection control and
- 25 quality assurance; is that right?

- 1 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 2 Q. And with respect to quality assurance, you were
- 3 responsible for making sure that David Wade's
- 4 | infirmary on the north side was operating in
- 5 | compliance with the ACA rules; is that right?
- 6 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 7 Q. And ACA refers to the American Correctional
- 8 Association. Correct?
- 9 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 10 Q. That's sort of an accrediting entity for your
- 11 | facility?
- 12 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q. The quality assurance part of your job when you
- 14 were a supervisor RN B did not require you to go to
- 15 the south compound; is that right?
- 16 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 17 Q. Is it fair to say that when you worked as the RN
- 18 supervisor B you spent most of your time in the north
- 19 | compound?
- 20 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 21 Q. One task that you were expected to perform as it
- 22 | related to quality assurance was to do chart checks;
- 23 | is that right?
- 24 | A. Yes, ma'am.
- 25 Q. And in that regard, according to the ACA rules,

- 1 | what you were required to do was review ten patient
- 2 | charts every three months, right?
- 3 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 4 Q. And to do that you would pull ten charts at
- 5 | random, right?
- 6 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 7 Q. And so there was no process for determining
- 8 | whether the charts you pulled would be for individuals
- 9 who were on the north compound or the south compound?
- 10 A. Correct.
- 11 Q. You just selected those charts at random?
- 12 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q. And when you would do a chart check, one of the
- 14 | things you would do was to review the chart to make
- 15 sure that there was a medication administration record
- 16 present in the chart, right?
- $17 \mid A.$ Yes, ma'am.
- 18 O. But that was the extent of your review of the
- 19 medication administration record; isn't that true?
- 20 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 21 Q. In other words, as long as that document was
- 22 present in the chart, then your task as it related to
- 23 | quality assurance was complete?
- 24 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 25 Q. All right. I want to move on and ask you some

- 1 questions concerning just the process for receiving
- 2 | medications at David Wade.
- 3 As an RN supervisor B, and I guess as the
- 4 Director of Nursing now, you are familiar with how
- 5 medication is received at the facility and how it is
- 6 distributed to the prisoners, right?
- 7 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 8 Q. One way that medication is received at David Wade
- 9 is by delivery to the facility when a prisoner is
- 10 | first transferred there for incarceration, right?
- 11 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 12 Q. And when that happens, the medication actually
- 13 arrives in the same vehicle that brings that prisoner
- 14 | to David Wade, right?
- 15 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 16 Q. And the officers who are transporting that
- 17 prisoner bring that medication and any other related
- 18 | documentation into the infirmary, right?
- 19 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 20 Q. And at that point the nurses, whether it is a
- 21 registered nurse or an LPN, whoever is there, they
- 22 | would handle intake of that medicine into the
- 23 | facility; is that right?
- 24 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 25 Q. And they determine where that prisoner is going

- 1 to be housed at the facility so that they can place
- 2 the medication that they received onto a cart to be
- 3 | sure that it is delivered to the right tier; is that
- 4 | right?
- 5 A. We do not determine where the house -- where the
- 6 prisoners are housed.
- 7 Q. Okay. So the nurses, though, they make -- they
- 8 go through a process when they intake that medicine to
- 9 | put the medicine on a cart; is that right?
- 10 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 11 Q. Okay. That is where the medication is stored
- 12 until it can be delivered to the prisoners?
- 13 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 14 Q. Another way that medication is received at David
- 15 | Wade is by transportation from the pharmacy at Hunt,
- 16 right?
- $17 \mid A$. Yes, ma'am.
- 18 O. Because David Wade does not have its own
- 19 | pharmacy; isn't that correct?
- 20 A. Correct.
- 21 Q. All right. So when medication is received from
- 22 | Hunt, the same process is followed. A nurse in the
- 23 | infirmary would check in the medication, and then
- 24 place it on a cart for distribution to the prisoners,
- 25 right?

- 1 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 2 Q. Now, on the south compound, medication that the
- 3 nurses place on the cart is distributed to the
- 4 prisoners by pill call officers; isn't that true?
- 5 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 6 Q. And there -- it's my understanding there are two
- 7 pill call officers on the south side, right?
- 8 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 9 Q. And they work seven days on and seven days off,
- 10 right?
- 11 | A. No, ma'am, they no longer work that. They work a
- 12 | regular shift.
- 13 | Q. I'm sorry, I couldn't -- I couldn't understand
- 14 | you.
- 15 A. They work a regular security shift.
- 16 THE COURT: Let's -- let's redirect her,
- 17 | Miss Roussel, to the appropriate time frame.
- MS. ROUSSEL: I will, Your Honor. And I
- 19 apologize, I was just having difficulty understanding
- 20 her response.
- THE COURT: Yes. Miss Norris, if you, let's
- 22 | see, maybe try backing off a little bit, back up a
- 23 | little bit, let's see.
- Talk a little bit, answer that question
- 25 again.

- THE WITNESS: We did have seven on --
- 2 officers that did seven on, seven off. Now they work
- 3 a security shift.
- 4 THE COURT: Okay. This sounds a little bit
- 5 | better that way, Miss Norris.
- 6 So, Miss Roussel, if you would, please,
- 7 then, as I said, direct her to the time frame so the
- 8 | Court knows when we're talking about.
- 9 MS. ROUSSEL: Yes, Your Honor, I will do
- 10 | that.
- 11 BY MS. ROUSSEL:
- 12 Q. So back in around January of 2019, the pill call
- 13 officers worked seven days on and seven days off; is
- 14 | that right?
- 15 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 16 Q. Do you recall when the change was made to the
- 17 | shifts that they work?
- 18 A. No, ma'am, I do not. You would have to get with
- 19 | security.
- 20 Q. Okay. Do you know whether prior to March of 2020
- 21 they were working seven days on and seven days off?
- 22 A. No, ma'am, I do not remember when they switched
- 23 over.
- 24 Q. Okay. In that time that they worked 7 days on, 7
- 25 days off, they were working 12-hour shifts per day,

- 1 | right?
- 2 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 3 | Q. So one of them would work 7 days straight 12-hour
- 4 | shifts, and then the other one would work the next
- 5 7-day 12-hour shifts?
- 6 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 7 Q. In the four buildings on the south side there are
- 8 | three pill calls each day; is that right?
- 9 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 10 Q. Okay, and that has been the case for years; is
- 11 | that right?
- 12 A. As long as I have been here, yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q. Okay. And those pill calls occur at 6 a.m.,
- 14 | noon, and 4 p.m.; is that right?
- 15 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 16 Q. There is no particular sequence that the pill
- 17 | call officers are required to go in when they
- 18 distribute the medication to the prisoners, right?
- 19 A. No, ma'am.
- 20 Q. They are just expected to visit each cell on each
- 21 | tier of each building three times a day, right?
- Now, all of the mental health medications the
- 23 | pill call officers distribute at David Wade are kept
- 24 on pill carts; is that correct?
- 25 A. Yes, ma'am.

- 1 Q. And a pill cart is just a blister pack that has
- 2 either a 30-day or a 60-day supply of medicine in it,
- 3 right?
- 4 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 5 | Q. All right. I want to focus a little bit now
- 6 | specifically on the medication distribution procedure
- 7 that is followed and that was followed prior to March
- 8 of 2020, okay?
- 9 A. Yes.
- 10 Q. David Wade has a post order that describes how
- 11 pill call officers are supposed to go about issuing
- 12 medications to prisoners, right?
- 13 A. I'm sorry, I did not understand. I did not hear
- 14 you, I am sorry.
- 15 Q. No problem, I'm happy to repeat the question.
- 16 David Wade has a post order that describes
- 17 how pill call officers are supposed to go about
- 18 distributing medication to prisoners, right?
- 19 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 20 Q. All right. And you are familiar with that
- 21 | document?
- 22 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 23 Q. Let me go ahead and show you a copy of that
- 24 document.
- MS. ROUSSEL: Your Honor, I believe it is in

```
1 your binder.
```

- 2 Can Miss Keifer share this document?
- 3 Sorry, Your Honor, I am getting assistance
- 4 over here from Miss Bray.
- 5 For the record, Your Honor, the document
- 6 | that we are referring to is marked as Exhibit J-13 but
- 7 | it ought to be in the binder you have as J-12.
- 8 BY MS. ROUSSEL:
- 9 Q. Miss Norris, are you able to see the document
- 10 | that we put on the screen?
- 11 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 12 Q. Okay. Is this the post order procedure at David
- 13 Wade that describes how pill call officers are
- 14 | supposed to go about issuing medications to prisoners?
- 15 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 16 MS. ROUSSEL: Your Honor, I would like to
- 17 offer, file, and introduce this document as, well,
- 18 it's Joint Exhibit 13?
- 19 THE COURT: Without objection, it is
- 20 | admitted.
- 21 BY MS. ROUSSEL:
- 22 Q. I would like to focus your attention to the
- 23 | bottom of this first page, Miss Norris, which
- 24 describes a step-by-step process that the pill call
- 25 officers are supposed to follow when distributing

- 1 | medication, right?
- 2 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 3 Q. All right. So the first thing they do is take
- 4 the medication from the cart where the nurses have
- 5 | placed it, right?
- 6 A. They take the cart.
- 7 Q. Excuse me, that is what I meant. They take the
- 8 | cart with the medication the nurses have placed upon
- 9 | it?
- 10 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 11 Q. All right. And you said earlier that the nurses
- 12 don't determine where the prisoners are located, it's
- 13 the pill call officers who then sort this medication
- 14 by tier to make sure it is going to the right place?
- 15 A. No. ma'am.
- 16 Q. Okay. So when it says they sort the medication
- 17 | by tier, what is that referring to?
- 18 | A. The nurses -- the nurses place the medications on
- 19 the cart, and we sort out the medications for each
- 20 | tier.
- 21 Q. Okay. So the nurses do that part?
- 22 A. Yes, ma'am, for the most part the nurses do it.
- 23 | If an offender moves from C to D, the pill officers
- 24 can move that medication over but the nurses at
- 25 | nighttime verify that is where the offender goes.

- 1 Q. Okay. And so then after that the pill call
- 2 officers are supposed to take the pill cart to the
- 3 proper building and the proper tier for distribution,
- 4 | right?
- 5 A. The pill call cart's on each building. They have
- 6 their own cart for each tier, each block.
- 7 Q. Okay. And so the pill call officers, when they
- 8 pass by and visit each of the cells on each of the
- 9 tiers, they are required to verify the offender by
- 10 their name, their Department of Corrections number,
- 11 and their ID card before they can distribute
- 12 medication to them, right?
- 13 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 14 Q. And they are also supposed to verify the time the
- 15 medication is supposed to be given, right?
- 16 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 17 Q. And then they are supposed to request that the
- 18 prisoners get water or some sort of liquid to take the
- 19 medication, right?
- 20 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 21 Q. Now, after that there is a specific process they
- 22 are supposed to follow for actually providing the
- 23 medicine to the prisoners, right?
- 24 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 25 Q. They are supposed to actually punch the medicine

- 1 out of the blister pack and place it into a pill call
- 2 cup, right?
- 3 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 4 Q. That is what is given to the prisoners so that
- 5 they can take the medication with the water or liquid
- 6 that they have been asked to get right?
- 7 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 8 Q. All right. And at that point they are supposed
- 9 to visually observe the offender taking the medication
- 10 | in their presence?
- 11 | A. Yes, ma'am.
- 12 0. And the next part describes sort of a more
- 13 | specific process of that, a visual oral cavity search
- 14 which requires the prisoner to open their mouth, raise
- 15 their tongue so they can be sure that they actually
- 16 swallowed the medication that they were provided,
- 17 | right?
- 18 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 19 Q. And after they do that, they go to the next cell
- 20 and repeat this process with any prisoner who is
- 21 | scheduled to receive medication, right?
- 22 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 23 Q. All right, and this policy goes to discuss that
- 24 this process is supposed to be documented, and
- 25 particularly if there is any refusal or if any

- 1 prisoners don't request their medication, that is
- 2 | supposed to be documented, right?
- 3 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 4 Q. And I want to come back and ask you some more
- 5 questions about that, but before I do I want to ask
- 6 you about another policy that relates to the way the
- 7 | pill call officers are supposed to go about
- 8 distributing medicine.
- 9 There is also a policy at David Wade that
- 10 addresses pill call that applies to all of the staff.
- 11 | Are you familiar with that policy?
- 12 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q. Okay. Let me go ahead and show it to you.
- MS. ROUSSEL: It is going to be marked, Your
- 15 Honor, in the binder that is coming to you as
- 16 Exhibit J-9. And that is the same exhibit it should
- 17 | have, Your Honor, in the binder that you have
- 18 presently.
- 19 BY MS. ROUSSEL:
- 20 Q. Miss Norris, do you recognize the document that
- 21 | we have marked as J-9?
- 22 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 23 Q. This is the pill call policy that -- or the
- 24 policy that addresses pill call that applies to all
- 25 | staff at David Wade, right?

- 1 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 2 | Q. All right, I want to direct your attention to the
- 3 | second page of this document. Under the section that
- 4 pertains to psychotropic medications. The first
- 5 | sentence here states that it is important that
- 6 offenders who have a history of unstable behavior
- 7 receive their medication on a regular and continual
- 8 | basis, right?
- 9 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 10 Q. And that is something that all staff understand
- 11 and are made aware of at David Wade, right?
- 12 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q. Looking at this document, if you go to the next
- 14 page, the third page, again we're still under the
- 15 section concerning psychotropic medication. It says
- 16 there at the last sentence that in all cases direct
- 17 observation therapy will be used to ensure that all
- 18 psychotropic medications are taken properly. Do you
- 19 | see that?
- 20 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 21 0. The reference there to direct observation
- 22 therapy, that is the same thing we were just looking
- 23 at on the prior exhibit concerning the pill pass
- 24 officers being supposed to take steps to make sure
- 25 that the patients have actually swallowed the oral

- 1 | medication; is that right?
- 2 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 3 | Q. All right. A moment ago I told you I wanted to
- 4 | sort of come back and talk a little bit about
- 5 instances where prisoners either refuse to take
- 6 medication or it is not requested.
- 7 So if a prisoner says he will not take
- 8 medication, that is considered a refusal; is that
- 9 | right?
- 10 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 11 Q. If a prisoner is asleep in their cell at the time
- 12 of pill call and does not wake up to accept
- 13 medication, that sometimes also is reported as a
- 14 refusal; is that right?
- 15 A. I do not report that as a refusal.
- 16 Q. Okay.
- $17 \mid A$. No, ma'am.
- 18 Q. Okay. Would that be recorded as not requested?
- 19 A. Yes, ma'am, that would be reported as not
- 20 requested.
- 21 Q. Not requested.
- 22 And if a prisoner does not come to the bars
- 23 of their cell when the pill call officer passes by,
- 24 | that could also be reported as not requested?
- 25 A. That is what I would report it as is not

- 1 requested.
- 2 Q. Okay. And, likewise, if a prisoner does not
- 3 respond to the pill call officer when he passes, would
- 4 that be something you would report as the prisoner not
- 5 requesting the medication?
- 6 A. That is what I would report it as is not
- 7 requested.
- 8 Q. And you are making a clarification here about
- 9 | what you would do. Is it your understanding that what
- 10 | you would do is different than what others would do?
- 11 A. This is what I would do, yes, ma'am.
- 12 Q. Okay. So you can't speak to what others would
- 13 do?
- 14 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 15 Q. The pill call officers are required to record
- 16 whether a patient has refused to take the mental
- 17 | health medication that they are distributing, right?
- 18 A. Yes. ma'am.
- 19 Q. And they are also required to document whether a
- 20 patient does not request the medication when they
- 21 pass; is that right?
- 22 A. Yes.
- 23 Q. Is it true that they normally record that on a
- 24 | notepad when they are going through the tiers?
- 25 A. That is what I would do, yes, ma'am.

- 1 Q. Okay. Do you know what the pill pass officers
- 2 | actually do?
- 3 A. No, ma'am. You would have to ask them.
- 4 Q. Okay. Whether they record anything on a notepad
- 5 or not when they are walking through the tiers, they
- 6 | are required after they complete the walk-through of
- 7 | the tiers to complete a medication administration
- 8 record that documents whether the medication was
- 9 refused or not requested, right?
- 10 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 11 | Q. And when a patient refuses medication, that is
- 12 | supposed to be designated by the letter R in the
- 13 | medication administration record, right?
- 14 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 15 Q. And when a patient does not request medication,
- 16 that is supposed to be reported with the letter N in
- 17 | the medication administration record, right?
- 18 A. Yes, ma'am. I'm sorry.
- 19 Q. That's okay, I just wasn't sure if I -- I
- 20 | couldn't hear you.
- 21 Now, before January of 2019 when a patient
- 22 refused their medication, an e-mail would be sent to
- 23 every warden, to mental health, and to the head nurse
- 24 | that made them aware of that; isn't that correct?
- 25 A. Yes, ma'am.

- THE COURT: Ask the question again, Miss
- 2 Roussel.
- 3 MS. ROUSSEL: Sure, Your Honor.
- 4 BY MS. ROUSSEL:
- 5 Q. Before January of 2019, when a patient refused
- 6 their medication, an e-mail would be sent to every
- 7 | warden, mental health, and the head nurse making them
- 8 | aware of that, correct?
- 9 A. Yes, ma'am, I believe.
- 10 Q. Would a patient who did not request their
- 11 | medication also be included on that e-mail?
- 12 | A. No, ma'am.
- 13 Q. But in January of 2019 David Wade started
- 14 | maintaining a database, an electronic database, to
- 15 reflect when mental health medications were refused,
- 16 | right?
- $17 \mid A.$ Yes, ma'am.
- 18 O. Would that database also indicate when
- 19 | medications were not requested?
- 20 A. I do believe it does. I do believe it documents
- 21 that when they did not take their medication.
- 22 Q. Whether it was refused or not requested?
- 23 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 24 Q. Now, after January of 2019, when this database
- 25 started to be used, e-mails were no longer sent to the

- 1 | wardens, the head nurse, and mental health to make
- 2 | them aware that patients had refused or not requested
- 3 | medication, right?
- 4 A. I do not know the exact date that that e-mail was
- 5 stopped.
- 6 Q. Okay. Did it correspond with the time that the
- 7 database that you all started to use the electronic
- 8 | database?
- 9 A. Again, I don't remember the time that the e-mails
- 10 were stopped, when we stopped using the e-mails.
- 11 Q. Okay. But you know at some point there was a
- 12 point when you stopped sending e-mails to the wardens
- 13 and folks in mental health and to the head nurse to
- 14 | make them aware that patients had stopped -- had
- 15 refused or had not requested the medication, right?
- 16 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 17 | Q. And once that happened, that information about
- 18 refusals and medication not being requested was
- 19 recorded only in the electronic, the E-MAR, in that
- 20 | database; is that right?
- 21 A. On both, yes, ma'am.
- 22 Q. Okay. There were no other records that reflected
- 23 when patients were not receiving their mental health
- 24 | medication, right?
- 25 A. Correct.

```
THE COURT: May I stop you right here, Miss
```

- 2 | Roussel? She referred to both of them. Can-- I --
- 3 there was some confusion earlier in the testimony from
- 4 what the Court heard.
- Is the MAR the database or is there a
- 6 database and then a separate electronic MAR?
- 7 THE WITNESS: Are you addressing me, ma'am?
- MS. ROUSSEL: Well, I am happy to ask the
- 9 question again, Your Honor, and clarify that.
- 10 BY MS. ROUSSEL:
- 11 Q. There is -- there is an electronic MAR that gets
- 12 | created, right?
- 13 A. Yes, ma'am, that we -- that the officers and the
- 14 | nurses document on, yes.
- 15 | O. Okay. And in addition there is a database that
- 16 reflects when medication has been refused by the
- 17 | prisoners, right?
- 18 A. The mental health medications, yes, ma'am.
- 19 Q. Yes. And so after you discontinued using e-mails
- 20 to notify individuals about medication being refused
- 21 or not requested, the only place that information was
- 22 recorded was in the E-MAR or in the mental health
- 23 | refusal database; is that right?
- 24 A. And the mental health database.
- 25 Q. Got it. Sorry. That is helpful.

- 1 MS. ROUSSEL: So, Your Honor, I will make
- 2 | sure that is clear.
- 3 BY MS. ROUSSEL:
- 4 | Q. So after you stopped using the e-mails as a
- 5 | method to notify people about refusals and medication
- 6 | not being requested, there were two places where that
- 7 | was recorded; in the E-MARs and in the mental health
- 8 refusal database?
- 9 A. Correct.
- 10 Q. All right. Those were the only places that that
- 11 | information was recorded?
- 12 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q. Now, the pill call officers are the ones who are
- 14 responsible for entering the information into the
- 15 database concerning refusals and medication not being
- 16 requested, and on the E-MARS; is that right?
- 17 A. On the nor -- on the south compound, yes. I have
- 18 nurses on the north that pass out medications also.
- 19 Q. Okay. And the only people at David Wade who have
- 20 access to these E-MARs and this mental health refusal
- 21 database are the pill call officers and the nurses; is
- 22 | that right?
- 23 A. The wardens also have access.
- 24 O. Okay. Which wardens have access to that?
- 25 A. I don't have -- I don't know all of the wardens

- 1 | that would have access to it but some of the wardens
- 2 do have access to that.
- 3 Q. So do you know whether all of the wardens have
- 4 | access to that or just some of the wardens?
- 5 A. No, ma'am, I do not know who has access to it.
- 6 Q. Okay. Do you know if Warden Dauzat has access to
- 7 | that?
- 8 A. No, ma'am, I -- I don't believe she does but you
- 9 would have to ask her.
- 10 Q. Okay. For an individual to access the mental
- 11 health refusal database, they have to use a password
- 12 | that unique to them; is that right?
- 13 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 14 | Q. And as you sit here today, it is your
- 15 understanding that the pill call officers have a
- 16 password to access the database, right?
- $17 \mid A$. Yes, ma'am.
- 18 Q. And so do the nurses, right?
- 19 | A. Yes, ma'am.
- 20 Q. And you think maybe some of the wardens do but
- 21 | you're not sure who?
- 22 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 23 Q. To be clear, before March of 2020, did any of the
- 24 | wardens have access to the database?
- 25 A. You would have to ask them.

- 1 Q. After the pill call officer creates the E-MAR and
- 2 puts the information into the database concerning
- 3 | medication being refused or not requested, they have
- 4 no further duties with respect to reporting that
- 5 information to anyone else; is that right?
- 6 A. I am sorry? Can you --
- 7 Q. I'll repeat the question.
- 8 After a pill call officer on the south side
- 9 completes the E-MAR and puts the information into the
- 10 electronic database about whether a prisoner has
- 11 refused medication or not requested it, they have no
- 12 further responsibility as it relates to reporting that
- 13 | information to anyone, right?
- 14 A. That would be up to the pill officers.
- 15 Q. Okay. But to your knowledge, they don't have any
- 16 further responsibility; isn't that right?
- 17 A. To my knowledge.
- 18 Q. Isn't it true that when a nurse or a pill call
- 19 officer logs into this electronic system to make a
- 20 record that a patient refused medication or didn't
- 21 request it, they would not see whether the patient had
- 22 refused medication or not requested it the day before
- 23 or in the days prior?
- 24 A. Correct.
- 25 Q. In other words, if they wanted to see that kind

- 1 of information they would have to generate some form
- 2 of a report; isn't that true?
- $3 \mid A$. On the E-MAR?
- 4 Q. On the E-MAR or out of the database?
- 5 A. On the E-MAR, you would have to print a MAR. You
- 6 have to print the MAR to see if they refused the day
- 7 before.
- 8 Q. Okay. And it is not common practice at David
- 9 | wade to print out the patients' E-MARs to check to see
- 10 | if they had refused medication in the prior days;
- 11 | isn't that true?
- 12 A. No, ma'am, we do not print them out daily, no,
- 13 | ma'am.
- 14 Q. We discussed earlier that nurses are responsible
- 15 | for accepting medication when it is delivered to David
- 16 | Wade, right?
- $17 \mid A$. Yes, ma'am.
- 18 Q. And for placing it on the cart so it can be
- 19 distributed by the pill call officers, right?
- 20 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 21 Q. If the nurses see that the number of pills in a
- 22 | blister pack is getting low, they also have some
- 23 responsibility for refilling that medication, right?
- 24 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 25 Q. All right. All right, and the way they determine

- 1 | that it is time to refill a medication is just by
- 2 visually looking at these blister packs to see how
- 3 | many pills are left, right?
- 4 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 5 Q. There is no other sort of process for tracking
- 6 that medication, right?
- 7 A. Correct.
- 8 Q. The nurses also have responsibility for
- 9 administering certain medications that need to be
- 10 administered through injection, right?
- 11 | A. Yes, ma'am.
- 12 | Q. But on the south compound they are not
- 13 responsible for distributing the pills to the
- 14 prisoners, right?
- 15 A. Correct.
- 16 O. Isn't it true that there is no one on the medical
- 17 | staff at David Wade who is responsible for monitoring
- 18 or supervising the pill call officers to ensure that
- 19 they are complying with the written medication
- 20 distribution policies that we looked at a few moments
- 21 | ago?
- 22 A. We do not monitor them, no, ma'am, nursing does
- 23 | not monitor them.
- 24 Q. Isn't it true that there also isn't anyone at
- 25 David Wade who is responsible for ensuring that the

- 1 information is being accurately reported in the
- 2 E-MARS?
- 3 A. The nursing documents to the mental health the
- 4 | E-MARS, and the pill officers, yes, ma'am.
- 5 I am not understanding.
- 6 Q. My question is more of a back to sort of quality
- 7 | control, quality assurance. Isn't it true that it is
- 8 no one's responsibility at David Wade to look back and
- 9 | monitor to make sure that information is being input
- 10 | correctly into the E-MARs?
- 11 A. We do not go behind each pill officer, no, ma'am,
- 12 | we do not.
- 13 Q. Are you familiar with the heat pathology policy
- 14 | in the Department of Public Safety and Corrections?
- 15 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 16 | Q. That is a policy that applies statewide, right?
- $17 \mid A.$ Yes, ma'am.
- 18 Q. Let me go ahead and show you a document that we
- 19 have marked as Exhibit J-11.
- 20 MS. ROUSSEL: And, Your Honor, this should
- 21 be J-11 in your binder as well.
- 22 BY MS. ROUSSEL:
- 23 Q. Miss Norris, do you recognize the document we
- 24 have marked as J-11?
- 25 A. Yes, ma'am.

- 1 Q. This is the Department of Public Safety and
- 2 | Corrections heat pathology policy, right?
- 3 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 4 Q. All right. And if you look down to the fifth
- 5 paragraph.
- 6 MS. ROUSSEL: Your Honor, I would like to go
- 7 | ahead and offer, file, and introduce Exhibit J-11?
- 8 THE COURT: It is admitted.
- 9 BY MS. ROUSSEL:
- 10 Q. If you look at the fifth paragraph, this policy
- 11 states that every facility within the Department of
- 12 Public Safety and Corrections should have a mechanism
- 13 to identify offenders who are more vulnerable to heat
- 14 and to enforce provisions to reduce heat pathology
- 15 among them, right?
- 16 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 17 Q. In other words, every institution is supposed to
- 18 have its own heat pathology policy, right?
- 19 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 20 Q. And the purpose of this policy is to protect
- 21 people who might be especially sensitive to heat in
- 22 certain cases because of the medication that is being
- 23 | administered to them; is that right?
- 24 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 25 Q. Are you familiar with the heat pathology policy

- 1 | that is specific to David Wade?
- 2 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 3 | Q. I am going to go ahead and show you a document
- 4 that we have marked as Exhibit J-8.
- 5 MS. ROUSSEL: Your Honor, this one should
- 6 appear in your binder as J-10.
- 7 BY MS. ROUSSEL:
- 8 Q. Miss Norris, do you recognize the document we
- 9 have marked as Exhibit J-8?
- 10 A. Yes, ma'am.
- MS. ROUSSEL: Your Honor, I would like to
- 12 offer, file, and introduce Exhibit J-8.
- THE COURT: It is accepted.
- 14 BY MS. ROUSSEL:
- 15 Q. Miss Norris, this is the heat pathology policy
- 16 that is specific to David Wade, right?
- $17 \mid A$. Yes, ma'am.
- 18 Q. And this policy applies to all security staff,
- 19 medical staff, and mental health staff; is that right?
- 20 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 21 Q. This policy requires that individuals be educated
- 22 on the possible heat pathology response that may be
- 23 required, right?
- 24 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 25 Q. If you look at the second page and carrying over

- 1 to the third page under subpart D-3, this policy
- 2 | triggers a heat alert when the apparent temperature
- 3 which takes into account the heat index exceeds 88
- 4 degrees Fahrenheit, right?
- 5 A. Yes, ma'am, I believe that is the temperature.
- 6 Q. And when a heat alert issues, there are certain
- 7 | steps that must be taken, right?
- 8 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 9 Q. And those steps are identified here. They
- 10 include making sure there is increased fluids and ice
- 11 available, right?
- 12 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q. And provision for additional showers or providing
- 14 | additional cold, wet towels?
- 15 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 16 Q. And also making sure that ventilation is
- 17 | increased as much as that is possible, right?
- 18 A. Yes. ma'am.
- 19 Q. And all of these steps that are supposed to be
- 20 taken in the event of a heat alert are supposed to be
- 21 | documented, correct?
- 22 A. Yes, ma'am.
- MS. ROUSSEL: Your Honor, I believe that is
- 24 | all of the questions I have for this witness.
- THE COURT: All right. Will the defendants

```
1 be taking this witness at this time on direct or will
```

- 2 | they be deferring her to their case in chief?
- 3 MR. ROBERT: Your Honor, we will proceed.
- 4 | It will be brief, but. We'll go ahead and take her
- 5 now.
- 6 THE COURT: All right. And to be clear, if
- 7 | you do take her now, you are precluded from calling
- 8 her in your case.
- 9 MR. ROBERT: We understand, thank you.
- 10 THE COURT: All right. Please proceed,
- 11 then, Mr. Robert.
- 12 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 13 BY MR. ROBERT:
- 14 Q. Good morning, Nurse Norris.
- 15 A. Good morning.
- 16 Q. I just have a few questions for you.
- 17 Miss Roussel asked you whether or not the
- 18 | Exhibit J-8 that we just looked at, the DWCC heat
- 19 pathology, whether it said it required individuals to
- 20 be educated on heat pathology; is that correct?
- 21 A. Yes, sir.
- 22 Q. And is education provided at DWCC on heat
- 23 | pathology?
- 24 A. Yes, sir.
- 25 Q. Okay, what type of education is provided?

- 1 A. We -- with the offenders that are on certain
- 2 | medications, we encourage them to notify their key
- 3 room or anything if they are having any kind of issues
- 4 | with the heat. We do give them signs and symptoms of
- 5 the heat pathology. That is about what we do, sir.
- $6 \mid Q$. And would --
- 7 THE COURT: I'm sorry, Miss Norris, Miss
- 8 Norris, my mind skipped a beat. You educate the
- 9 prisoners or the staff?
- THE WITNESS: The staff, ma'am. I am sorry.
- 11 BY MR. ROBERT:
- 12 O. And in what form does that education take?
- 13 A. We do it in -- a lot of times we do it in our
- 14 | training, in our February training.
- 15 Q. And is that February training, is that annual, or
- 16 | is it?
- 17 | A. Yearly, yes, sir.
- 18 Q. Yearly, okay.
- 19 A. They also get it whenever they are new hires.
- 20 Q. Now, are you aware of heat alerts ever being
- 21 declared at David Wade during the time you have been
- 22 | there?
- 23 A. Yes, sir.
- 24 Q. Okay. And who is responsible when a heat alert
- 25 is declared to make sure that there is fluids and ice

- 1 | and things like that; is it you?
- 2 A. No, sir; the major.
- 3 Q. Okay. So the major on the compound would -- in a
- 4 particular tier would be responsible for that,
- 5 | correct?
- 6 A. Yes, sir.
- 7 | Q. And when a heat alert is declared, how -- how
- 8 | would the major or how would you be notified of a heat
- 9 | alert?
- 10 A. The patrol center will announce heat alert.
- 11 Q. Okay. So it is announced over a loud speaker?
- 12 | A. Yes, sir.
- 13 Q. Is it done in writing or is it just announced
- 14 over the loud speaker?
- 15 A. It is announced over the loud speaker, and each
- 16 department writes it down into their books. Yes, sir.
- 17 Q. All right. We talked a good bit about the MAR,
- 18 or you talked with Miss Roussel a good bit about the
- 19 MARs records. I would like to talk to you about some
- 20 other things.
- In addition to the MARs records, are there
- 22 any safeguards in place to make sure that offenders
- 23 | are getting their medications?
- 24 A. Yes, sir. My nurses make one round each day,
- 25 besides for each time they have to go down the tiers,

- 1 | they go down to each tier, at the very end, they come
- 2 | back out. If any offender feels like they have not
- 3 got their medication, they can talk to the nurse at
- 4 that time. We also have emergency sick call they can
- 5 | make. We have routine sick call they can make if they
- 6 are not getting their medications. Security also
- 7 | makes routinely rounds on each tier, and if any
- 8 offender feels like they have not got their
- 9 medication, they can talk with several people to
- 10 notify us that their medications have not been given
- 11 or they have not received it.
- 12 Q. Okay. What significance, if any, are the blister
- 13 packs that are used to distribute the medication?
- 14 A. The blister packs help us keep up with the
- 15 medications that they have. If they have a 30-day and
- 16 they get down to 15 or less, we try to reorder the
- 17 | medication at that time. So that helps us -- instead
- 18 of a bottle, that helps us be able to reorder this
- 19 | medication every night.
- 20 Q. And does anyone on the nursing staff check the
- 21 pill supply on a regular basis?
- 22 A. Yes, sir, we have a system on each side. We have
- 23 | a system that, we will say, like, on N, to give you
- 24 | that example, they do that one on a Monday and a
- 25 Wednesday and then a Friday. And then the next tiers

- 1 | we have it signed to which -- every tier that you
- 2 | would reorder the medication for each night. You
- 3 could not reorder all of the medicines at one time.
- 4 Q. Who would be the person that would monitor the
- 5 pill supply and the pill cards, do you know?
- 6 A. The nurses monitor those each night, yes, sir.
- 7 Q. Okay. Are there any medications that require
- 8 blood draws or something to make sure that the
- 9 prisoners are actually taking the medication?
- 10 A. Yes, sir, I have several medications that would
- 11 request blood draw. Haloperidol or lithium, they have
- 12 to have levels, yes, sir.
- 13 And on the medical part you have several
- 14 medicines that have to have blood draw.
- 15 O. Okay. Would the nursing staff be the ones that
- 16 | are responsible for doing the blood draws?
- 17 A. Yes, sir, we draw blood on anybody that needs --
- 18 any medication that needs levels, those bloods are
- 19 drawn every six months.
- 20 Q. Okay. And you notified that -- you have a list
- 21 of people who are on those medications and so the
- 22 nursing staff can do that?
- 23 A. Yes, sir, we do.
- 24 Q. Okay. You talked about sick calls, that the
- 25 offenders if they're not getting their medicine can

- 1 make sick calls. Are there different types of sick
- 2 calls that they can make?
- 3 A. Yes, sir. We have regular sick call, which is
- 4 | Monday through Friday, they can put one of those in,
- 5 | but they also can do an emergency sick call anytime, 7
- 6 days a week, 24 hours a day.
- 7 Q. And what is the difference between the two as far
- 8 as being seen or having somebody come out there to
- 9 talk to them?
- 10 A. All sick calls, a nurse sees the offender on
- 11 every sick call, whether a sick call or it is routine
- 12 or if it is an emergency, yes, sir. Routine sick
- 13 call, that is done Monday through Friday in the
- 14 | morning time, and then the emergencies is 24/7.
- 15 Q. So emergency would typically be used if it was at
- 16 on the -- at night or on the weekend; is that correct?
- 17 | A. Yes, sir; weekend, holidays, yes, sir.
- 18 Q. Okay. Let me ask you something. The inmates,
- 19 are they -- do they get any training on heat
- 20 | pathology?
- 21 A. I do not know if they get individual on heat
- 22 pathology or not. That would be a mental health.
- 23 Q. Okay. But you don't do it?
- 24 A. No, sir.
- 25 Q. All right. Are you personally aware of any

- 1 | nursing staff ever getting a sick call or ever being
- 2 told by an offender that they were not getting their
- 3 | medication?
- 4 A. Well, yes, sir, I'm sure that, I mean I have seen
- 5 a sick call that offenders place that they have not
- 6 | got their medication, and we will research that; we
- 7 | will make sure the medication is on the card, we will
- 8 | make sure it has been reordered, and we will talk to
- 9 the offender.
- 10 Q. And how -- is that a responsibility that you have
- 11 or is it every -- every -- each nurse does it
- 12 | individually depending on who -- who the offender
- 13 | speaks to? Just tell me how that works.
- 14 | A. It is whenever they put their sick call in, it's
- 15 the nurse that takes the sick call. They will
- 16 research that and get back with the offender, yes,
- 17 | sir.
- 18 Q. Okay.
- MR. ROBERT: Thank you, Nurse Norris.
- 20 THE COURT: I have a question.
- 21 When he asked you about the safeguards to
- 22 make sure that the prisoners were getting their
- 23 | medication regularly, you indicated that a nurse walks
- 24 down the tier once a day and a prisoner can talk to
- 25 her. And I am asking you if this is what you said.

```
They can call -- the guards are there, they can tell
1
2
    the guards, or they can do a sick call, either
 3
    emergency or routine.
 4
              So it is up to the prisoner, then, to let
    the staff know that they have not gotten their
 5
   medication?
6
 7
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am. I mean yes,
 8
   ma'am, that would be the main thing is if they feel
    they haven't gotten their medication, there are
9
10
    several ways they can let us know.
11
              They can also write me a letter and let me
12
    know they have not got their medication.
13
              THE COURT: But that's the safeguard that is
14
    in place is the presence of the staff on the tier.
15
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
16
              THE COURT: Thank you, ma'am.
17
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
18
              THE COURT: Miss Roussel?
19
              MS. ROUSSEL: Thank you, your Honor.
20
                     REDIRECT EXAMINATION
    BY MS. ROUSSEL:
21
22
         I just have few follow-up questions, Miss Norris.
23
    I want to direct you back to Exhibit J-8.
24
              So, Miss Norris, Exhibit J-8 is the policy
25
    that we were talking about that addressed heat
```

- 1 pathology, which states that it is applicable to all
- 2 | security staff, medical staff, and mental health
- 3 staff, right?
- 4 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 5 Q. Okay. And if you look down under procedure, it
- 6 says that offenders prescribed psychiatric medications
- 7 and those offenders with chronic medication conditions
- 8 | identified by the health care practitioner as
- 9 | susceptible to heat will be educated, monitored, and
- 10 | evaluated for potential adverse reactions concerning
- 11 heat or photosensitivity related pathology.
- 12 As I under the testimony you gave a moment
- 13 ago, you said that medical does not educate, to your
- 14 knowledge, the offenders about heat pathology; is that
- 15 right?
- 16 A. We do hand out -- I am sorry. We do hand out a
- 17 duty status, and it will have on there the heat
- 18 pathology, and we do -- write those out and hand those
- 19 out to the offenders, I am sorry.
- 20 Q. Okay, I am sorry, you said, what did you refer to
- 21 | that as?
- 22 A. A duty status.
- 23 Q. A duty status. And what is that?
- 24 A. I would have to go back to get the exact wording
- 25 of the duty status. I don't have one in front of me.

- 1 | But it is a form that we fill out and we do give to
- 2 each offender that is on the heat pathology.
- 3 Q. All right. And is that the extent of what
- 4 medical does as it relates to educating the offenders?
- 5 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 6 Q. We also -- I asked you earlier whether there was
- 7 | anyone who supervised the pill call officers to make
- 8 | sure that they were complying with the policies for
- 9 distribution of medication, and you said not in
- 10 | medical, right?
- 11 A. That would be security. They are under security.
- 12 Q. And that's what I was going to clarify. Each
- 13 | pill call officer is supervised by their colonel in
- 14 | security; is that right?
- 15 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 16 0. And so is it -- is it correct for me to
- 17 understand that to the extent that someone is supposed
- 18 to ensure that they are complying with those policies
- 19 | it would be their corporal?
- 20 A. Through security, yes, ma'am.
- 21 Q. Okay. I had also asked you previously whether
- 22 there was anyone who was responsible for verifying
- 23 that information is entered correctly on the E-MAR.
- 24 Do you remember that?
- 25 A. Yes, ma'am.

- 1 Q. Okay. Isn't it true that there is no one at
- 2 David Wade with that responsibility?
- 3 A. I am responsible for the nurses, yes, ma'am.
- 4 Q. So is your testimony that you are responsible for
- 5 | making sure that the nurses complete the E-MARS
- 6 correctly?
- 7 A. We train the nurses, yes, ma'am. We do not train
- 8 | the pill officers.
- 9 Q. Okay. And isn't it true that there is no one who
- 10 is responsible for ensuring that the pill officers are
- 11 | completing the E-MARs correctly?
- 12 A. I do not know that.
- 13 Q. Do you recall giving a deposition in this case?
- 14 A. A very long time ago, yes, ma'am.
- 15 Q. Okay, and I realize it was a long time; but at
- 16 | that time you did your best to answer the questions
- 17 | truthfully and give complete and accurate testimony,
- 18 right?
- 19 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 20 Q. And, in fact, at that time you testified on
- 21 behalf of David Wade, the institution, not just based
- 22 on your own personal knowledge, right?
- 23 A. It's my knowledge then as it is now, yes, ma'am.
- 24 Q. Okay, but you were giving a corporate deposition,
- 25 right?

```
1 A. Yes, ma'am.
```

- 2 | Q. Okay. And that -- I want to go ahead and show
- 3 you that deposition. You gave that on March 27th,
- 4 2019; does that sound right?
- 5 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 6 Q. Okay. And I just want to direct you to page,
- 7 | give me a moment, I am getting some assistance here,
- 8 page 49 of that deposition. And actually if we back
- 9 up it might be easier to get the context beginning at
- 10 the bottom of page 48. I asked, or you were asked, to
- 11 be clear, was that you don't know whether anyone has
- 12 | the job of checking to make sure that the information
- 13 | in the MARs is accurate, or there is no such person,
- 14 | right?
- 15 And then there was an objection and a
- 16 clarification.
- 17 Okay, you need -- you're asking if the MARS
- 18 | match up with the physician's orders, is that what you
- 19 | are asking for?
- 20 And then this was the question that was
- 21 presented to you. The MARs match up with the
- 22 physician's orders, that the MARs contained correct
- 23 data about pill distribution, all of the things that
- 24 are in the MARs. Is there anyone whose job it is to
- 25 make sure that that information is reported

```
1
   accurately?
2
              And at that time your answer was no, sir.
 3
              Did I read that correctly?
 4
              I'm sorry, I couldn't hear. Did I read that
 5
   correctly?
6
         I'm reading that, and it is moving, I am sorry.
 7
                So did I -- did I read that correctly?
   Q.
         okay.
8
         I mean we do not have someone that is going
    through each MAR, I do -- we do not in medical.
9
10
         Okay. But at the time you gave this testimony
   Q.
11
   you were speaking on behalf of David Wade, the
12
   facility, right?
13
         I was speaking for myself, yes, ma'am.
   Α.
14
        Thank you. Do you recall that you were
   Q.
15
    designated to give a corporate deposition, ma'am?
16
        Yes, ma'am.
   Α.
17
   Q.
        Thank you.
18
              MS. ROUSSEL: Your Honor, I believe that is
19
    all of the questions I have for this witness.
20
                          Mr. Robert?
              THE COURT:
21
              MR. ROBERT: Judge, you're going to give me
22
    another opportunity? I did not realize I got another
23
    opportunity, but I don't have any other questions.
24
              THE COURT: Yes, sir, I am.
25
              MR. ROBERT: Okay. I don't have any further
```

```
1
   questions. Thank you.
2
              THE COURT: Very good. And of course when
 3
   you get that second opportunity, sir, it is -- it is
    limited, of course, to the scope of her -- of her
4
 5
    examination. So, just to be clear.
6
              All right. That is it, then.
 7
              May this witness be released, Miss Roussel?
              MS. ROUSSEL: Yes, Your Honor.
 8
9
             THE COURT: Thank you. Please call your
10
   next witness.
11
              MS. ROUSSEL: All right, Your Honor, we are
12
    going to change counsel again, and I am going to allow
13
   my partner, Kyle Potts, to do so.
14
              THE COURT: Thank you.
15
              MS. KEIFER: Judge, do I need to admit Corey
16
   Adams?
17
              THE COURT: Let's see what Mr. Potts says.
18
              Mr. Potts, are we calling Mr. Adams?
19
              Mr. Potts, are we calling Mr. Adams?
20
              MR. POTTS: Your Honor, we are not calling
21
   Mr. Adams, we're calling Mr. Paul Pitts.
22
              THE COURT: All right. So poor Mr. Adams
23
   has to stay in the waiting room.
24
              MS. KEIFER: And do we know where Mr. Pitts
25
        Is he anywhere near Miss Norris was?
    is?
```

```
1
              THE COURT: Mr. Potts, where is your
2
   witness?
 3
              MR. POTTS: Your Honor, my understanding is
   that he is at David Wade.
4
 5
              MR. ARCHEY: He is, Your Honor, I think they
6
   are just in the process of switching out Miss Norris
7
    and getting him. I think he is lined up and ready to
8
    go.
9
              THE COURT: Thank you very much.
10
              MR. ARCHEY: There he is.
              THE COURT: All right, good morning, sir.
11
12
   we're going to ask you to raise your right hand and be
13
    sworn.
14
              (The witness was duly sworn.)
15
                         PAUL PITTS,
16
           having been called as a witness, having
17
           been duly sworn, testified as follows:
18
                      CROSS-EXAMINATION
19
   BY MR. PITTS:
        Mr. Pitts, good morning. My name is Kyle Potts.
20
21
   Could you state your name for the record, please?
22
         Kyle Pitts.
   Α.
23
         Mr. Pitts, where do you work?
   Q.
24
         David Wade Correctional Center.
   Α.
25
         when did you start working at David Wade?
   Q.
```

- 1 A. It was November.
- THE COURT: This November, sir?
- THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
- 4 BY MR. POTTS:
- 5 | Q. Okay. So you have just started back with David
- 6 | wade as of November '21?
- 7 A. Yes, sir.
- 8 Q. What is your position there?
- 9 | A. I'm in transportation right now. Trip officer.
- 10 Q. A trip officer?
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q. So does that mean you take prisoners out of the
- 13 prison, take them to court or a hospital, wherever
- 14 | they need to go?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. All right. You were last employed with David
- 17 | Wade sometime in December of 2019; is that correct?
- 18 A. November.
- 19 Q. November of 2019. Do you recall when you started
- 20 at David Wade, before you left the first time?
- 21 A. I think it was November of 2014, I am thinking.
- 22 Q. So you were with David Wade for approximately
- 23 five and a half years at the time you left in November
- 24 of 2019?
- 25 A. Yes, sir.

- 1 | Q. Okay. And at that time you were a security
- 2 officer; is that right?
- 3 A. Yes, sir.
- 4 Q. I am sorry?
- 5 A. Yes, sir.
- 6 Q. Okay. And you were also what has been called a
- 7 pills pass officer?
- 8 A. Yes, sir, a pill call officer.
- 9 Q. Okay. During that a five and half years from
- 10 | 2014 until you left in November of 2019, you were
- 11 performing pill pass in 2017, 2018, and 2019, correct?
- 12 A. I think I did it -- I think so.
- 13 Q. And during that period of time you only worked in
- 14 | the south compound?
- 15 A. Correct.
- 16 Q. And the south compound is what we've been talking
- 17 about, the N1 through N4 buildings?
- 18 A. Yes, sir.
- 19 Q. Is that right?
- 20 A. Yes, sir.
- 21 Q. Okay. Who provided you with training in
- 22 connection with being a security officer?
- 23 A. It was a nurse.
- 24 Q. For security?
- 25 A. Oh, for -- for security? Who was it I talked to

- 1 back then. It was --
- 2 | Q. Mr. Pitts, is there anybody in the room with you?
- $3 \mid A$. No, sir.
- 4 Q. Okay. So who provided you with your training for
- 5 | security?
- 6 A. It was -- I went through the academy; I think it
- 7 was Miss Lisa Wells was with academy director.
- 8 Q. Okay. And your duties and responsibilities as a
- 9 security officer were to walk the tiers, walk with
- 10 prisoners from their cells to wherever you needed to
- 11 | take them; is that right?
- 12 A. Yes, sir.
- 13 Q. As a security officer, did you ever man the tier
- 14 to monitor who was coming on or off a tier?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. I am sorry?
- 17 | A. Yes, sir.
- 18 Q. You might need to move a little closer,
- 19 Mr. Pitts.
- 20 So you've sat at the desk to monitor the
- 21 tiers and check on who comes in and out of tiers?
- 22 A. Yes, sir.
- 23 | Q. And you would sign or fill out the tier logs in
- 24 connection with the activities on the particular tier
- 25 | you were dealing with?

- 1 A. Yes, sir.
- 2 Q. Okay. And that is common at David Wade, and
- 3 where you were in the south compound, is to keep
- 4 | accurate tier logs, correct?
- 5 A. Correct.
- 6 Q. It is very important that documentation be
- 7 | correct and accurate, isn't it?
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. Okay. And you understand from yourself having
- 10 operated on the tiers and filled out tier logs that it
- 11 is important to write down everything that happens on
- 12 | a tier; isn't that right?
- 13 A. Right.
- 14 Q. Okay. So again, you said that you had done pill
- 15 pass starting in 2017 through the time you left in
- 16 November 2019. Where did you get your training to be
- 17 | a pill pass officer?
- 18 A. I got training by a nurse.
- 19 Q. Do you recall a particular nurse's name?
- 20 A. Jeffrey.
- 21 Q. How much time did you spend getting trained as a
- 22 pill pass officer?
- 23 A. Like a day, two days.
- 24 Q. So you're talking about over the course of 8 to
- 25 | 16 hours you were trained on pill pass?

- 1 A. Yes, sir.
- 2 Q. So that entire time there wasn't any other topic
- 3 | covered officer than pill pass?
- 4 A. We went over the policy about the pill pass.
- 5 Q. I am sorry?
- 6 A. We went over the policy about the pill pass.
- 7 Q. I am not -- could you say that one more time?
- 8 A. The policy.
- 9 THE COURT: Went over the policy of the pill
- $10 \mid pass.$
- 11 BY MR. POTTS:
- 12 Q. Understood. Okay. Other than the policy, did
- 13 | you review or were you given anything else in
- 14 | connection with pill pass?
- 15 A. Hands-on training.
- 16 Q. Okay. Anything else?
- 17 | A. No, sir.
- 18 Q. Now, you mentioned that you were -- you were in
- 19 this class for, you know, it sounds like maybe a day
- 20 or more. And you were provided with a David Wade
- 21 | policy regarding pill pass; is that correct?
- 22 A. Yes, sir.
- 23 Q. You were -- in connection with that training you
- 24 | all went through a PowerPoint presentation regarding
- 25 | medication handling; is that correct?

- 1 A. Correct.
- 2 Q. And this first slide that you are seeing, you are
- 3 | familiar with this PowerPoint presentation?
- 4 A. Yes, sir.
- 5 | Q. How many times have you seen this PowerPoint
- 6 | presentation?
- 7 | A. I have seen it a couple of times.
- 8 Q. Okay. So not only did you get it on your initial
- 9 training but at some point it was reviewed with you
- 10 | again?
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
- 12 | Q. Okay.
- MR. POTTS: Your Honor, at this time, it is
- 14 | in Volume 32, and I would offer and introduce P-QQQ-3.
- THE COURT: Hearing no objection, it is
- 16 admitted.
- 17 BY MR. POTTS:
- 18 Q. All right, sir, if we could go to page 6. We're
- 19 going to need you to turn your head sideways to read
- 20 this. Kidding, of course.
- 21 You see this slide called medication
- 22 | compliance?
- 23 A. Yes, sir.
- 24 Q. And you have seen this before.
- 25 A. Yes, sir.

- 1 Q. Correct?
- 2 Under that first sub bullet point, it says
- 3 appropriate documentation is to be entered on MAR,
- 4 E-MAR, for all refused medications. Did I read that
- 5 correctly?
- 6 A. Yes, sir.
- 7 Q. Okay. Second bullet point says no medication is
- 8 to be returned to pharmacy related to refusal of
- 9 medication prior to discontinued stop date. Did I
- 10 read that correct?
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
- 12 O. Okay. Additional documentation related to
- 13 noncompliance is to be adhered to based on facility
- 14 directives, policy, and procedures for all
- 15 medications. Did I read that correctly?
- 16 A. Yes.
- 17 Q. Okay. So you understood through your training
- 18 the importance of recognizing and noting
- 19 noncompliance with medications; is that correct?
- 20 A. Correct.
- 21 Q. All right. So when we go to page 7 of this same
- 22 exhibit, it talks about medication compliance, and you
- 23 | will see a large bullet point there that says
- 24 | medication noncompliance, a smaller bullet point that
- 25 says three consecutive missed days, all doses.

- 1 You understood that noncompliance meant
- 2 | missing those three consecutive missed days, correct?
- 3 A. Correct.
- 4 Q. All right. And then we go to psychiatric
- 5 | medication noncompliance, it says three consecutive
- 6 | missed doses and/or an obvious pattern of missed
- 7 doses. Did I read that correctly?
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. So you understood that for psychiatric medication
- 10 | noncompliance that it wasn't days, it was doses that
- 11 was the issue.
- 12 I read that correct?
- 13 A. Yes, sir, you did.
- 14 Q. Okay. And you understood that policy of
- 15 noncompliance that it was three consecutive missed
- 16 doses, correct?
- 17 A. Correct.
- 18 Q. If we can go to page 8 of the same exhibit.
- 19 This slide is titled administering
- 20 | medication, correct?
- 21 A. Correct.
- 22 | Q. And you have seen this slide before?
- 23 A. Yes, sir.
- 24 Q. And this slide tells you to abide by the six Rs,
- 25 correct?

- 1 A. Right.
- 2 Q. And it's the right offender, the right dose, the
- 3 | right route, the right time, the right medication, and
- 4 | right documentation, correct?
- 5 A. Correct.
- 6 Q. So in your training you received this
- 7 | information. Did you in your duties as a pill pass
- 8 officer abide by the six Rs?
- 9 A. Yes, sir, I did.
- 10 | Q. At every -- at every time?
- 11 | A. Every time.
- 12 Q. All right. Page 13 of the same exhibit.
- 13 You've seen this, this is titled
- 14 prescriptions?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. First bullet point says prescription meds along
- 17 with an inventory sheet are sent to an offender's
- 18 housing area. Did I read that correctly?
- 19 A. Yes, sir.
- 20 Q. Have you seen an inventory sheet?
- 21 A. No, sir.
- 22 Q. Never saw one during your time at David Wade?
- 23 A. No, sir.
- 24 Q. Okay. The second bullet point says pill call
- 25 staff must check to be sure all meds on the sheet are

- 1 received. But you never saw that sheet, correct?
- 2 A. Correct.
- 3 Q. Third bullet point says if meds are not received,
- 4 pill room staff must contact the pharmacy promptly.
- 5 You really didn't deal with that one, did you?
- 6 A. No, sir.
- 7 Q. Okay. Next bullet point, all medications are
- 8 given in accordance with directions on prescription
- 9 label and documented on the E-MAR. Did I read that
- 10 | correctly?
- 11 A. Yes, sir, you did.
- 12 Q. If an offender doesn't take his/her meds, it must
- 13 be documented. Did I read that correctly?
- 14 A. Yes, sir.
- 15 Q. And when an offender did not take his meds, did
- 16 you document it correctly?
- 17 A. Yes, sir.
- 18 Q. As a pill officer you did that at all times?
- 19 A. Yes, sir.
- 20 \mid Q. I am sorry?
- 21 A. Yes, sir.
- 22 Q. Okay.
- 23 A. You do that three or more times a day; morning,
- 24 | noon, and evening.
- 25 Q. And as I understand, Mr. Pitts, there is a

- 1 | morning, noon, and evening pill call; that is correct?
- 2 A. Yes, sir.
- 3 | Q. The morning occurs around 6 a.m., right?
- 4 A. Yes, sir.
- 5 | Q. The second, or afternoon, pill call is around
- 6 | noon?
- 7 A. Yes, sir, around noon.
- 8 Q. And then the evening pill call is around
- 9 | five-ish?
- 10 A. About -- yes, sir, about four thirty, five, yes,
- 11 | sir.
- $12 \mid Q$. Okay. So when you were at work, and as I
- 13 understand it, you worked seven days on, seven days
- 14 off, right?
- 15 A. Correct.
- 16 Q. And on that seven days on, you are the -- you are
- 17 | the pill officer for the south compounds?
- 18 A. Yes, sir.
- 19 Q. So during your seven days, every day you would do
- 20 pill call in the morning, at noon, and the evening; is
- 21 | that correct?
- 22 A. Yes, sir.
- 23 Q. And you do that pill call at those three times in
- 24 every building; N1, N2, N3, and N4. Is that correct?
- 25 A. Correct.

- 1 | Q. Did you also have responsibility for an H
- 2 building?
- 3 A. Yes, sir, in the mornings and noons.
- 4 Q. So that was two additional pill call rounds for
- 5 you?
- 6 A. Yes, sir.
- 7 | Q. Okay. And every day that you were at David Wade
- 8 from 2017 to the time you left in November 2019, your
- 9 job was to do pill call those three or two times a day
- 10 at the N buildings or H?
- 11 | A. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q. Okay. While you were on duty those seven days,
- 13 nobody else had pill call duty?
- 14 A. No, sir.
- 15 Q. The seven days when you were not there, obviously
- 16 there is another David Wade employee that would do
- 17 pill call; is that right?
- 18 A. Yes, sir.
- 19 Q. All right. When we go to page 14 of the same
- 20 PowerPoint presentation, it says prescriptions, we
- 21 | have a large bullet point that says E-MARs. And that
- 22 stands for Electronic Medication Administration
- 23 | Records; is that right?
- 24 A. Yes, sir.
- 25 Q. So you know what an E-MAR is?

- 1 A. Yes, sir.
- 2 | Q. And on that E-MAR, with the next bullet point
- 3 | contains -- contain offenders' current prescriptions;
- 4 | is that right?
- 5 | A. Yes, sir.
- 6 Q. Next bullet point, the E-MARS used to document
- 7 | when administered by trained pill officers or medical
- 8 | staff; is that right?
- 9 A. Yes, sir.
- 10 Q. So the only thing you'd use to document the
- 11 | handing out of medicine to prisoners is the E-MAR?
- 12 A. Yes, sir.
- 13 Q. The next bullet point, medical pharmacy will make
- 14 | all medication changes to the E-MARS. Again that was
- 15 | not your job, right?
- 16 A. Correct.
- 17 | Q. Okay. If anyone medication are discontinued,
- 18 there will be a stop order. And that just means they
- 19 are not supposed to give out medication or stop it
- 20 without a stop order.
- 21 A. Yes, sir.
- 22 Q. Is that right?
- 23 A. That's right.
- 24 Q. Okay. If we could go to page 20, please.
- Page 20 of the same PowerPoint presentation,

- 1 Mr. Pitts. And give us a second here so you don't
- 2 have to turn your neck.
- 3 Prescription refills, this is where we're
- 4 talking about all extra blister packages with a
- 5 | duplicate prescription number will be stored in a pill
- 6 box. Did I read that correctly?
- 7 A. Yes, sir.
- 8 Q. All right. So these pills that are prescribed to
- 9 | the prisoners --
- MR. POTTS: I'm sorry, Judge are you?
- 11 THE COURT: I am reading it. All extra
- 12 blister packages with duplicate prescription number
- 13 | will be stored in a refill box.
- 14 I don't know what is meant by duplicate
- 15 prescription number.
- MR. POTTS: Judge --
- $17 \mid BY MR. POTTS:$
- 18 Q. Mr. Pitts, let me ask you first. All of the
- 19 medication you are dispensing comes in what is called
- 20 a blister package, correct?
- 21 A. Yes, sir, correct.
- 22 Q. And that will contain 30 to 60 doses of the
- 23 | medication, right?
- 24 A. Yes, sir.
- 25 Q. And we're going to get -- we're going to go in a

- 1 | little more detail about the actual pill call process,
- 2 but in connection with the blister pack, you pop the
- 3 | medicine out of the blister pack, correct?
- 4 A. Correct.
- 5 | Q. Okay. So there are times based on this, I am
- 6 assuming, that there are extra blister packages for a
- 7 prisoner for the same medication but you haven't quite
- 8 | finished the blister pack on the cart, correct?
- 9 A. Correct.
- 10 Q. And so you keep that in a refill box?
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
- 12 O. Where is the refill box?
- 13 A. It will be on the bottom of the cart or up in
- 14 | medical.
- 15 Q. I am sorry, or what was that second part?
- 16 A. It would be on the pill cart on the bottom or it
- 17 | would be in the medical.
- 18 Q. Okay. And so if there was additional or multiple
- 19 duplicate blister packages, you would see that in the
- 20 refill box?
- 21 A. Yes, sir.
- 22 Q. If we could go to page 27 of that same
- 23 presentation.
- 24 Mr. Pitts, you were trained to verify that
- 25 the offenders take and swallow the medication,

- 1 | correct?
- 2 A. Yes, sir.
- 3 Q. And you were trained to have the offender open
- 4 his or her mouth and raise their tongue while you look
- 5 | in the mouth after providing them with the medication,
- 6 | correct?
- 7 A. Correct.
- 8 Q. And you may also require them to pull their lips
- 9 or cheeks away from teeth and gums for observation.
- 10 You would do that, correct?
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
- 12 | Q. Would you do that after every time you provided a
- 13 prisoner with a medication?
- 14 A. Yes, sir, every time.
- 15 Q. So you would make sure that they -- that they
- 16 were actually taking the medicine, correct?
- 17 A. Correct.
- 18 | Q. And that was important for you. That is an
- 19 important part of your job to make sure that they take
- 20 that medicine?
- 21 A. Yes, sir.
- 22 Q. Okay. You're also to check the offender's hands
- 23 to ensure he/she is not palming the medication; is
- 24 | that accurate?
- 25 A. Yes, sir.

- 1 Q. And you would do that?
- 2 A. Yes, sir.
- 3 Q. Okay. Let's go to the last page of the
- 4 | presentation, page 31. The last page that I have.
- 5 And we have this large title here, avoid mistakes,
- 6 | correct?
- 7 A. Yes, sir.
- 8 Q. And this directs always record the results of
- 9 pill call on the E-MAR making note of any reason the
- 10 | medication was not issued or taken, correct?
- 11 A. Correct.
- 12 Q. Second bullet point. If you are in doubt about
- 13 whether an offender should receive a dose of
- 14 | medication, do not give it to him or her until you can
- 15 resolve the problem with medical staff. Did I read
- 16 | that correctly?
- 17 | A. Yes, sir.
- 18 O. Did vou ever have the occasion to have an issue
- 19 where you held on to medication until you spoke with
- 20 medical staff?
- 21 A. Yes; when I see the ending date of it and it's
- 22 | still on the cart the next day, I used to hold it and
- 23 | just go check and just make sure.
- 24 Q. So what you are referring to is on the E-MAR when
- 25 | it says the last date of dosage, when you see that,

- 1 | that is when you get in touch with medical staff about
- 2 | the ongoing -- about the ongoing or providing that
- 3 medication on a continuous basis to the prisoner; is
- 4 | that right?
- 5 A. Right.
- 6 Q. That is the only time you would get with medical
- 7 staff?
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 MR. POTTS: Yes, I am done. Yeah, I am done
- 10 with that. Thank you.
- 11 BY MR. POTTS:
- 12 Q. Mr. Pitts, I want to refer you to what has
- 13 already previously been identified and introduced as
- 14 | Exhibit J-13.
- 15 Are you familiar with this document, sir?
- 16 A. Yes, sir.
- 17 Q. All right. So this is the post orders for pill
- 18 | call officers, correct?
- 19 A. Correct.
- 20 MR. POTTS: And, Your Honor, this is also
- 21 \rfloor J-13 in her binder? Or is it J-12?
- This one may be J-12 in your binder, Judge.
- THE COURT: All right.
- 24 BY MR. POTTS:
- 25 Q. So, Mr. Pitts, this was obviously a policy that

- 1 was in effect May of 2017 while you were employed at
- 2 David Wade and continued through the time you left in
- 3 November of 2019, correct?
- 4 A. Correct.
- 5 Q. All right. Under procedures it provides the --
- 6 obviously the different steps you need to take in
- 7 | connection with doing your job as a pill call officer,
- 8 | correct?
- 9 A. Yes, sir.
- 10 | Q. I'm sorry?
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q. And you abided by all of these steps and wanted
- 13 to make sure you did everything properly, correct?
- 14 A. Correct.
- 15 Q. All right. So you would retrieve the medication
- 16 cart from the key room; is that correct?
- 17 A. Right.
- 18 Q. So first tell us what is the key room?
- 19 A. The key room is the, like a block control center
- 20 to open the doors.
- 21 Q. And that is where the pill cart is maintained?
- 22 A. Yes, sir.
- 23 Q. Or stored?
- 24 A. Stored, yes, sir, in the key room.
- 25 Q. Okay. And is it one cart per building?

- 1 A. Yes, sir.
- 2 | Q. So each building has its own key room?
- 3 A. Yes, sir.
- 4 Q. All right. Could you describe the cart a little
- 5 bit in terms of, we talked earlier about the refill
- 6 box underneath it. What does the top of this cart
- 7 look like so that you're able to identify and hand out
- 8 | the right prescriptions to the right prisoners?
- 9 A. Well, so the cart has like five drawers on it,
- 10 and the top part is flat. You put out the pills in a
- 11 little rack, the blister packs, and you just -- I
- 12 usually set them on top of the cart by each tier. You
- 13 got eight tiers, A tier, B tier, C tier, and D tier.
- 14 All of them separate. I just get out the A tier pill
- 15 blisters and go down the tier.
- 16 Q. And so is there actually any sorting or any
- 17 medication that sits on top of the cart or do you
- 18 actually have to pull it out of one the drawers?
- 19 A. I pull it out of one of -- one of the drawers.
- 20 Q. And does each drawer pertain to a different level
- 21 of the tier or to a different tier?
- 22 A. Yes, sir.
- 23 Q. So the top drawer would be for tier A?
- 24 A. Yes, sir.
- 25 Q. And then the next one would for B?

- 1 A. Yes, sir.
- 2 Q. And then C and D below that?
- 3 A. Yes, sir.
- 4 Q. Okay. So what you would do is you would pull
- 5 out, for going down tier A pull out the top drawer and
- 6 pull out the medications that needed to go down to the
- 7 | 1 through 16 cells, right?
- 8 A. Yes.
- 9 Q. Okay. When you -- you know, I think we've
- 10 already talked about from the key room to the tier,
- 11 you transport the cart, obviously; and then when you
- 12 get to the cell you have to have verified the offender
- 13 by name, DOC number, and ID card, correct?
- 14 A. Correct.
- 15 Q. And then you verify the medication by offender
- 16 name, DOC number, ID card, and the time that the
- 17 | medications are given, correct?
- 18 A. Correct.
- 19 Q. And then you ask them, obviously, to have
- 20 | something to wash the medicine down with, correct?
- 21 A. Yes, sir.
- 22 Q. And then, as we have already gone over, letter G
- 23 | from the PowerPoint presentation is you give them the
- 24 | medication and then you take all the steps to make
- 25 | sure they took it, correct?

- 1 A. Correct.
- 2 | Q. And then you go on down the tier?
- 3 A. Yes, sir.
- 4 Q. And then letter K says each medication
- 5 | administered or delivered, as well as not requested by
- 6 an offender, be documented in the MAR by the end of
- 7 | the scheduled pill call; is that correct?
- 8 A. Correct.
- 9 | Q. And that is something you would do?
- 10 A. Yes, sir.
- 11 Q. So what we can gather from that PowerPoint
- 12 presentation and that policy is that accuracy and
- 13 proper documentation are absolutely important, aren't
- 14 | they, Mr. Pitts?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. When you proceed with your pill call during your
- 17 | seven days on, do you have a list of prisoners in each
- 18 building on each tier that you need to give medication
- 19 to?
- 20 A. Yes, sir.
- 21 Q. Okay. Where does that list come from?
- 22 A. You mean a list of every offender?
- 23 Q. What -- what list do you have in terms of
- 24 providing medication to those that are prescribed
- 25 medication, what do you go by to hand out the

- 1 | medication? Do you have a list, do you go by memory,
- 2 | what do you do?
- 3 A. I do you have a list of every offender on that
- 4 | tier and which one's taking meds.
- 5 Q. How is that list generated?
- 6 A. I think by medical.
- $7 \mid Q$. Okay. What was your practice in terms of having
- 8 | the list and making sure that you're checking off who
- 9 does and who does not take their medication?
- 10 A. I have a little notebook, a little notepad with
- 11 me, and whoever's in it, I would just write their name
- 12 down and know -- and put the name by who I know didn't
- 13 take it. And who I know took it.
- 14 Q. Are you provided in an e-mail or some document
- 15 the a list of prisoners that need to be provided
- 16 | medication?
- 17 | A. Yes, sir, they have -- yes, sir, they have a
- 18 | paper.
- 19 Q. Where is that paper? Or who provides it? Who
- 20 provides that paper?
- 21 A. I think medical did.
- 22 Q. Okay. Do you create your own list of names and
- 23 write out the medications for those that you are
- 24 dispensing medication to?
- 25 A. I write out the names of them.

```
Okay. So you would keep your own list; is that
1
   Q.
2
   right?
 3
        Yes, sir.
   Α.
 4
   Q.
        All right.
 5
        After you do something, you remember who does not
   take the meds.
6
7
              THE COURT: It's a list of people who are
   not taking the meds, it's not just a whole complete
8
9
    list again; is that right, Mr. Pitts?
10
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
11
              THE COURT: Okay. All right. I am not sure
12
   what you mean by medical. Who is medical that is
13
    generating that list?
              THE WITNESS: Like the nurses.
14
15
              THE COURT: Okay. And that is, like, on
16
   your pill cart when you take it out of the key room?
17
              THE WITNESS:
                            Sometimes.
              THE COURT: How do you get that list?
18
19
              THE WITNESS: They have -- I just look on
20
    the desk and get it off the desk, like in the -- like
21
    in the pharmacy, where the medical be.
22
              THE COURT: I thought you got it out of the
23
    key room.
24
              THE WITNESS:
                            No, ma'am.
25
              THE COURT: I thought you --
```

```
THE WITNESS: The cart be in the key room.
1
2
   But the medical --
 3
              THE COURT: The list.
 4
              THE WITNESS: Yes, sir. Yes, ma'am.
              THE COURT: The list is with the nurses.
 5
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
6
 7
              THE COURT: Okay. Thank you, sir.
 8
              Please proceed, sir.
9
              MR. POTTS: Thank you, Judge.
10
              THE COURT: Mr. Potts.
11
              Before you go on, Mr. Potts.
12
              Mr. Pitts, does the cart just stay in the
13
    key room all the time, or?
14
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am. The cart is
15
    locked up. You gotta have a key to get in the cart.
16
              THE COURT: So it doesn't go back to the
17
   nurses every day?
18
              THE WITNESS: No, ma'am.
19
              THE COURT: All right. Thank you.
20
              All right, Mr. Potts.
21
              MR. POTTS: Thank you, Judge.
22
    BY MR. POTTS:
23
        So, Mr. Pitts, when you would enter a tier there
24
   would be someone at the tier to let you in that
25
   maintained the tier log, correct?
```

- 1 A. Yes, sir.
- 2 Q. And they would mark you down when you entered the
- 3 | tier to do the pill call, correct?
- 4 A. Yes, sir.
- 5 | Q. All right. And there would be logs for -- there
- 6 | would be one set of logs for A and B, another set of
- 7 logs for C and D, correct?
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. So when you do pill call morning, noon, and
- 10 | night, there will be roughly 8 to 10, well, even more;
- 11 there will be over 20 entries for you in various pill
- 12 | logs for distributing pills every day, correct?
- 13 | A. Yes, sir.
- 14 Q. Okay. And that's because you are going into four
- 15 buildings that have four tiers and you are doing it
- 16 | three times a day. Correct?
- 17 A. Correct.
- 18 Q. All right. The way you track who takes the
- 19 medication or who doesn't take the medication is by
- 20 entering data into the E-MAR system, correct?
- 21 A. Yes, sir.
- 22 Q. Do you enter data at the end of each pill call
- 23 when you're done with the building? When do you enter
- 24 | your data?
- 25 A. When I finish every block.

- 1 | Q. So when you complete N1, you will enter -- well,
- 2 let's say you do pill call for the morning at N1. You
- 3 | would then enter the data in the E-MAR system and then
- 4 go on to N2; is that right?
- $5 \mid A$. No, sir. I go N1, I do all of N, go back and.
- 6 Q. I apologize. I misunderstood. So you would do
- 7 | morning pill call for N1 through 4 and then enter the
- 8 information into E-MAR?
- 9 A. Yes, sir.
- 10 Q. Is that correct?
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q. Okay. And then is that the same process you
- 13 would do for the after -- or for the noon and the
- 14 | evening pill call?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. So you would be entering data into E-MAR three
- 17 | times a day?
- 18 A. Yes, sir.
- 19 Q. In accessing E-MAR, you have a unique log-in and
- 20 pass code, correct?
- 21 A. Yes, sir.
- 22 Q. Would anybody else have your log-in and pass
- 23 code?
- 24 A. No. sir.
- 25 Q. So when it's logged in under your name and your

- 1 pass word and data is entered, that is you doing it,
- 2 | correct?
- 3 A. Yes, sir. Correct.
- 4 Q. So when you go for the morning pill call for the
- 5 entire block, you're -- you're working off a list of
- 6 | who did and did not -- you checked off who did or did
- 7 | not take medicine?
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 | Q. Okay. What do you do with that piece of paper
- 10 after you enter the data?
- 11 A. I tear it up and just throw it away.
- 12 Q. You just tear that piece of paper up and put in
- 13 | the trash?
- 14 A. Yes, sir.
- 15 Q. Ask okay. Is there any reason why you don't
- 16 | maintain those?
- 17 | A. Because I have been -- I wrote it down myself,
- 18 and it was already on the E-MAR, so.
- 19 Q. So you fill it into the E-MAR, then; is that
- 20 | accurate?
- 21 A. Yes, sir.
- MR. POTTS: I am sorry, Judge?
- THE COURT: That was the question, right.
- 24 | So the E-MAR is not automatic; you have to enter
- 25 something for every prisoner as to the time they took

```
the medicine and the fact that they took the medicine
1
2
    or that they refused the medicine; is that right?
 3
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
 4
              THE COURT: Okay. So you make an entry for
 5
    each prisoner, and I may be saying the same thing
6
            But you make an entry for every prisoner who
7
    is taking medication?
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
8
9
              THE COURT: All right. And what was the
10
    times that you worked, what was the 12-hour shift that
11
   you worked, from what time to what time?
12
              THE WITNESS: Five to five.
13
              THE COURT: How did you complete the evening
    shift?
14
              THE WITNESS: Complete, like?
15
16
              THE COURT: Well, if you were starting to
17
    pass out the meds at four thirty, the evening meds.
18
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
19
              THE COURT: Did you have time, then,
20
    between --
21
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
22
              THE COURT: Okay. Thank you sir.
23
              MR. POTTS: Thank you, Judge.
24
    BY MR. POTTS:
25
         Mr. Pitts, how long does it take you in N1 to
    Q.
```

- 1 | complete a pill call?
- 2 A. I'd probably say about 20, 25 minutes. It just
- 3 depends on, like, how many offenders that take meds in
- 4 the evening.
- 5 Q. So it could take you anywhere from 20, 25
- 6 minutes, even 30 minutes, correct?
- 7 A. Yes, sir.
- 8 Q. Okay. So let's just, I'm not going to be great
- 9 at math. If you got N1, N2, N3, and N4, just to make
- 10 | it easy let's say 30 minutes; morning, afternoon,
- 11 | night, comes up to about 7 and half hours of pill
- 12 | call?
- 13 A. Yes, sir.
- 14 Q. So you spend a great majority of your day doing
- 15 | pill pass?
- 16 A. Yes, sir.
- 17 Q. Okay. And so then, because it's that much time
- 18 you spend doing pill pass, it's even more important
- 19 that the report accurately reflect when you are on a
- 20 tier and what medications you are handing out,
- 21 | correct?
- 22 A. Correct.
- 23 | Q. All right. And that doesn't even include the
- 24 | time you spent in H, does it?
- 25 A. No, sir.

- 1 Q. When you go to the E-MAR to fill in the data, if
- 2 | you are going to note that someone took the
- 3 | medication, that is noted by your initials, correct?
- 4 A. Yes, sir.
- 5 Q. All right. If someone just tells you I
- 6 absolutely do not want to take this medicine, how do
- 7 | you note that?
- 8 A. R.
- 9 Q. That's an R.
- 10 If someone doesn't get out of bed or they
- 11 just don't acknowledge you, how do you note that?
- 12 A. An N.
- 13 Q. And what does in mean?
- $14 \mid A$. N means, what does N mean? I forgot.
- 15 Q. Does N mean not requested?
- 16 A. Yes, sir.
- 17 Q. Okay. Would you say a vast majority of your time
- 18 when you do pill call that you filled in the letter N?
- 19 A. On some of them.
- 20 Q. Okay. Who supervises you on pill call?
- 21 A. Supervise? Like the captain made sure I was in
- 22 | that block doing pill call at a certain time, like my
- 23 time I was supposed to be down doing pills.
- 24 Q. Okay. So does anybody else supervise you in
- 25 connection with that other than somebody making sure

```
1 | you are on time?
```

- 2 A. No, sir.
- 3 Q. When you would enter a -- you know, we're talking
- 4 about May 2017, 2018, into 2019. Would you would
- 5 enter an R into the E-MAR, did you have any further
- 6 responsibilities to report to anybody?
- 7 A. No. sir.
- 8 Q. If you entered an N, did you have any
- 9 responsibilities to report to anybody?
- 10 | A. No, sir.
- 11 Q. So once you entered the data into your system,
- 12 the E-MAR system, your duties responsibilities were
- 13 done?
- 14 | A. Yes, sir.
- 15 Q. Okay.
- THE COURT: Mr. Pitts, how would you report
- 17 | the -- there were three doses in a row that were
- 18 | missed?
- 19 THE WITNESS: It be -- it would be on the
- 20 E-MAR.
- THE COURT: So it's on the E-MAR, but you
- 22 | would not report that anybody, someone would have to
- 23 look at the E-MAR to see that.
- THE WITNESS: The E-MAR supposed to being
- 25 checked every day. Once you put in --

```
1
              THE COURT: Supposed to be checked every
2
    day. And who was checking every day?
 3
              THE WITNESS:
                            I don't know. I usually just
   put it in; I'm guessing medical did. I just put it
 4
 5
    in, and.
6
              THE COURT: Okay.
7
                         Judge, would this be good time
              MR. POTTS:
8
    for a short break?
9
              THE COURT: I guess so. Let's come back --
10
    let's come back at eleven fifteen and then we'll go
11
    probably to about twelve fifteen to twelve thirty for
12
   lunch.
13
              Thank you very much.
14
              MR. POTTS: Thank you, Judge.
15
              (Recess taken)
              THE COURT: All right, Mr. Potts, we have
16
    finished with our break, we are continuing with your
17
    examination of Mr. Pitts.
18
19
              MR. POTTS: Thank you, Your Honor.
20
    BY MR. POTTS:
21
        Mr. Pitts, a little while ago we were going
   Q.
22
    through the PowerPoint presentation in connection with
    the pill call duties? You recall that, correct.
23
24
   Α.
        Yes, sir.
25
        were you handed any written materials in
    Q.
```

- 1 | connection with that PowerPoint presentation?
- 2 A. No, sir.
- 3 Q. You don't recall getting any orientation
- 4 | materials?
- 5 | A. Orien -- yes, sir, I got the PowerPoint.
- 6 Q. Okay, the PowerPoint. Let me-.
- 7 MR. POTTS: Your Honor, I am looking at
- 8 | Volume 32, P-QQQ2. Which is on page 2.
- 9 BY MR. POTTS:
- 10 THE COURT: All right.
- 11 BY MR. POTTS:
- 12 Q. Mr. Pitts, do you recognize this document?
- Can you see it okay?
- 14 A. I can see it okay, I was looking.
- I think it was in the PowerPoint.
- 16 O. So the same information here is what is in the
- 17 | PowerPoint?
- 18 A. Yes, sir.
- 19 Q. Okay. Were you handed this set of materials in
- 20 | connection with your training?
- 21 A. With the PowerPoint?
- 22 Q. Yes, sir.
- 23 A. I am thinking so. I don't recall. It has been
- 24 so long ago.
- 25 Q. Okay. But is this the training that gave you the

```
1 | PowerPoint?
```

- 2 A. I think so.
- 3 Q. Okay. Let me show you a couple more pages of
- 4 | this to see if it might -- maybe go to page 1.
- 5 All right, do you see the length of
- 6 | instructions there, Mr. Pitts, it says 1.5 hours?
- 7 A. Yes, sir.
- 8 Q. Okay. I mean do you remember spending that much
- 9 time with the PowerPoint?
- 10 A. We had the whole class on the PowerPoint. They
- 11 were training on the PowerPoint.
- MR. POTTS: Your Honor, I am going to move
- 13 to enter P-QQQ2, offer to introduce and evidence it
- 14 into evidence?
- 15 THE COURT: It is admitted.
- MR. ARCHEY: Your Honor, we don't have any
- 17 objection to the admission of the document, it's
- 18 obviously our document, but to the extent that he
- 19 wants to question this witness, this witness has, I
- 20 think, testified that he is not familiar with it. So
- 21 | that is my only objection.
- 22 BY MR. POTTS:
- 23 Q. Mr. Pitts, let me direct you to page 2. Page 2.
- 24 | And in the middle there you see the medication
- 25 | noncompliance, psychiatric medication

1 | noncompliance? Those are the same things that were on

- 2 | the PowerPoint, correct?
- 3 A. Yes.
- $4 \mid Q$. Is that right?
- 5 A. I think so. I am not familiar with this right
- 6 here.
- 7 Q. Let me ask you about that second full paragraph
- 8 up there that talks about medication compliance. It
- 9 says offenders with a mental illness are often likely
- 10 to be in noncompliant with medication. This could
- 11 result in deterioration of their mental status and
- 12 present correctional officers many avoidable
- 13 challenges. During periods of noncompliance these
- 14 offenders are more likely attempt to harm them
- 15 themselves or others. Also, they are more likely be
- 16 seen as behavior problems, as the medication helps
- 17 them to control some odd or bizarre behaviors. In
- 18 order to keep offenders at their highest level of
- 19 functioning to avoid security risk, noncompliance with
- 20 psychiatric medication is to be reported in a timely
- 21 | manner.
- Do you agree with that?
- MR. ARCHEY: Your Honor, I have an
- 24 objection. I just want to object to the fact that
- 25 this witness has now said at least two times that he

- 1 is not familiar with the document. We have been told
- 2 | during our questioning that we're not to show
- 3 documents to witnesses who have not seen the document
- 4 | before and use them in our examination, so I just want
- 5 to lodge that objection.
- 6 THE COURT: The problem with yours was that
- 7 you did not have the foundation for the records. That
- 8 | was the difficulty.
- 9 If this is a policy -- we have not heard
- 10 what the question yet is. Whether he is aware of this
- 11 policy, whether anybody told him about this policy, we
- 12 have not heard what that question is. So the Court's
- 13 is not allowing you to go into documents was because
- 14 | there was not the proper foundation for it.
- 15 I really would encourage everybody to get
- 16 together and see if we could have that foundation
- 17 | established. But anyway.
- 18 I am going to allow the guestion. Because
- 19 we have not heard the question yet.
- 20 You have read this to us, sir. What is the
- 21 | question?
- 22 BY MR. POTTS:
- 23 Q. Mr. Pitts, you heard me read that paragraph out
- 24 | loud, correct?
- 25 A. Correct.

- 1 Q. Did I read it accurately?
- 2 A. Yes, you did.
- 3 Q. Do you agree with what is contained, what is
- 4 contained in that paragraph in connection with your
- 5 pill call officer duties?
- 6 A. Do I agree to it?
- 7 | Q. Do you agree with what's contained in that
- 8 paragraph in connection with your duties as a pill
- 9 | call officer?
- 10 A. Yeah, I agree to it.
- 11 Q. Okay. Thank you.
- Mr. Pitts, I had asked you earlier about if
- 13 you were aware of the tier log system at David Wade,
- 14 particularly with the south compound, correct?
- 15 A. Correct.
- 16 Q. Okay. And you're aware that when you are sitting
- 17 | there at that desk duty, you are to note everyone that
- 18 comes on and off the tier, and whoever sitting there
- 19 at desk duty needs to know who is coming on and off
- 20 | the tier, correct?
- 21 A. Correct.
- 22 Q. All right.
- MR. POTTS: Your Honor, I am going to be
- 24 | looking at PPP-16 Volume 31 beginning at page 337?
- THE COURT: Please continue, sir.

- 1 MR. POTTS: Thank you, Judge.
- 2 BY MR. POTTS:
- 3 Q. Mr. Pitts, do you recognize the front of this log
- 4 book?
- 5 A. Yeah, it's a DWCC log book.
- 6 THE COURT: Mr. Pitts, again, now you are
- 7 | leaning back. You need to come forward so we can hear
- 8 you better.
- 9 THE WITNESS: Okay.
- 10 BY MR. POTTS:
- 11 Q. Okay, so you recognize this as a David Wade
- 12 | Correctional Center log book, correct?
- 13 A. Correct.
- 14 Q. All right. And this is one that you have signed,
- 15 | that where you've logged people and where people have
- 16 logged you in, correct?
- 17 A. Correct.
- 18 Q. This is a custody record that is kept at David
- 19 | Wade Correctional to note who is on and off tier,
- 20 | correct?
- 21 A. Correct.
- MR. POTTS: Judge, at this time I would
- 23 offer and introduce into evidence P-PPP-16, the David
- 24 | wade Correctional log book for N4 A, B for a start
- 25 date of January 15 to February 28, 2018.

```
1
              THE COURT: Sir, I show it starting January
2
   the 25th?
 3
              MR. POTTS: Yes, Your Honor.
 4
              THE COURT: All right, so it is January the
    25th through February the 28th. I show that as being
 5
6
    some 400 pages, is that?
7
              MR. POTTS: Yes, Your Honor. That is
8
    correct.
              THE COURT: Let's go through the pages, and
9
10
    then the Court will decide what pages to admit, sir.
11
              MR. POTTS: Sounds good. Thank you, Judge.
12
    BY MR. POTTS:
13
        Mr. Pitts, let me refer you first to the date of
    January 29, 2018.
14
15
              THE COURT: I show that as page 359?
16
              MR. POTTS: Yes, Your Honor.
17
   BY MR. POTTS:
18
         Now, Mr. Pitts, this first page obviously deals
19
   with, you know, right after midnight on the 29th
20
    through that early morning. This is not your shift,
21
   correct?
22
   Α.
        Correct.
23
        Okay. So if we go to the next page, to 360, will
24
   you take a look at that page for me and see where it
```

is entered that you are doing morning pill call?

25

```
Do you see anything there that is showing
1
2
   you doing morning pill call?
 3
         No, sir, I don't.
   Α.
         Okay. If we go to page 691 -- well, let me stop,
 4
   Q.
 5
   let me stop here in the middle. Is there anything
6
    showing you--
7
              THE COURT: The Court -- excuse me, the
8
    Court has a question.
9
              MR. POTTS: Yes, Judge.
10
              THE COURT: When I look at the January 29th
11
    entry that you're saying was his shift beginning at
12
    6 a.m., how do I know that this is Mr. Pitts?
13
              MR. POTTS: I'm going to get there in two
14
   more questions, Judge, if that is okay.
15
              THE COURT: All right.
16
              MR. POTTS: Or, let me -- let me go ahead do
17
    that now. Let me go to page 690 -- I'm sorry, 362?
18
              THE COURT: 362, okay.
19
              MR. POTTS: All right, page 361 at 14:50.
20
    BY MR. POTTS:
21
        At 14:50, Mr. Pitts, can you tell us what that
   0.
22
    says?
23
   A. A victim pill call.
24
        Okay. So on this date of January 29th, the logs
   Q.
```

show you doing a pill call for the evening at 14:50,

25

- 1 | correct?
- 2 A. Correct.
- 3 Q. But it does not show entries for you doing a
- 4 morning or an evening pill call, correct?
- 5 A. Correct.
- 6 Q. Okay. So you were not on tier the morning or
- 7 afternoon for N4 A and B, correct?
- THE COURT: Mr. Potts, I am still --
- 9 Mr. Potts, I am still not sure what I am looking at.
- 10 This is a log book. Who -- who makes these entries?
- 11 And I see it is signed by an officer. I don't know, I
- 12 am in the dark.
- MR. POTTS: Okay, Judge.
- 14 THE COURT: As to who is making this record?
- 15 BY MR. POTTS:
- 16 Q. Mr. Pitts, again, as I asked you before, you are
- 17 | familiar with the person that sits at the desk and
- 18 | fills in the tier log, correct?
- 19 A. Yeah.
- 20 Q. And you have done that yourself, correct?
- 21 A. Correct.
- 22 Q. Anthony Robinson, the officer's signature at the
- 23 | bottom of 361, he was the security officer that was
- 24 | monitoring N4 A and B about on January 29th, correct?
- 25 A. That what the log book says.

- 1 | Q. Do you know Anthony Robinson?
- 2 A. No, I don't.
- 3 Q. You have no idea who Anthony Robinson is?
- 4 A. I probably seen his face here and there at work
- 5 but I don't know him personally.
- 6 Q. Okay. When you would go onto tier N4 A and B,
- 7 | there would be somebody there logging you in, correct?
- 8 A. There is supposed to be somebody logging me in
- 9 when I go on a tier.
- 10 Q. Okay. And so on this day it was David Wade
- 11 | Correctional Officer Anthony Robinson.
- MR. ARCHEY: Your Honor, is there a question
- 13 | there?
- 14 MR. POTTS: I am asking him if that is
- 15 correct.
- 16 THE WITNESS: Is what correct?
- 17 BY MR. POTTS:
- 18 Q. That on January 29th, 2018, the David Wade
- 19 | Correctional Officer for N4 A and B who was monitoring
- 20 and logging people in was Anthony Robinson, correct?
- 21 A. Correct.
- 22 Q. Okay. And completing the log book is part of
- 23 | your job, correct?
- I am sorry, part of-. Completing that log
- 25 book is part of the key officer's job, correct?

- 1 A. Correct.
- 2 Q. Okay. And these are tier log records that are
- 3 | maintained at David Wade for the purposes of noting
- 4 | who comes in an out of tier, correct?
- 5 A. Correct.
- 6 Q. All right. And on page 361 this log notes at
- 7 | 14:50 Sergeant Pitts in conducting pill call, correct?
- 8 A. Correct.
- 9 Q. All right. Are there entries that day showing
- 10 you doing the morning or afternoon pill call?
- 11 A. Well, in the morning they be feeding and
- 12 everything else so you might be coming in --
- THE COURT: Yeah, this is the wrong witness
- 14 for this, sir. This is not made by him. It is to
- 15 reflect his activities, allegedly, but I am having
- 16 difficulty. You really lack a foundation with this
- 17 witness. He has not any personal knowledge of what
- 18 is -- he did not make this log.
- MR. POTTS: Judge, it is a business record
- 20 of DWCC.
- THE COURT: I think it kind of --
- MR. POTTS: I -- Judge, I'm sorry, I did not
- 23 | mean to interrupt you.
- 24 THE COURT: Go ahead.
- MR. POTTS: With Zoom it is difficult.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

```
It may be a business record but I think you
make a good point that the gentleman is not the person
who filled out this log and he can't attest to the
accuracy of it in any way, shape, or form. So I just,
I don't -- I disagree with what you said, Judge.
Thank you.
          THE COURT: I am -- I think you -- I am not
saying this is not admissible. I am not saying that
we would not amount it at some point. I just think
this is the wrong witness to question about -- about
this document at this time, Mr. Potts. And it may
well be a business record that you get in, you know,
another way. You have demonstrated to the Court the
relevance of that document as far as the MAR is
concerned, and, but I just think you need to move on
with this witness since he -- he did not create this
document.
          MR. POTTS: Thank you, Your Honor.
          THE COURT: And would not have had any
reason to review it, any control over it, et cetera.
          MR. POTTS: All right.
          THE COURT: Miss Keifer, the record will
show that this was offered into evidence but that it
is pending acceptance by the Court.
BY MR. POTTS:
```

- $1 \mid Q$. Mr. Pitts, in connection with your duties as pill
- 2 officer, we went over earlier about when you would
- 3 | with complete each morning, afternoon, evening pill
- 4 call that you would enter data into the E-MAR system,
- 5 | correct?
- 6 A. Yes, sir.
- $7 \mid Q$. You got to speak up for me, please, I am sorry.
- 8 A. Yes, sir.
- 9 Q. Okay. And in connection with entering that data,
- 10 | if they took it, it would be your initials, correct?
- 11 A. Correct.
- 12 | Q. And if it was refused it would be an R, correct?
- 13 A. Correct.
- 14 Q. And N is for not requested?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. Okay. And in entering into the E-MAR system, it
- 17 | then notes and calculates how many doses the person
- 18 received over a month period of time, correct?
- 19 A. Correct.
- 20 Q. Okay. And you're familiar with the fact that the
- 21 E-MAR keeps count?
- 22 A. Yes, sir.
- 23 Q. Okay.
- MR. POTTS: Judge, at this time I am going
- 25 to show an E-MAR with a redacted name?

- 1 | THE COURT: Mr. Potts, could you please go
- 2 | back over those -- I was looking at the exhibit.
- 3 | Could you please go back over those last questions
- 4 | with regard to the E-MAR?
- 5 MR. POTTS: Certainly, Judge. You want me
- 6 to go again, Your Honor, for him entering the
- 7 information into the system?
- 8 THE COURT: Yes, it was the last question
- 9 | when you said that it keeps track. I was not -- I
- 10 | must have missed something; it keeps track of what?
- MR. POTTS: Sure.
- 12 BY MR. POTTS:
- 13 Q. So again, Mr. Pitts, once you get done with a
- 14 block, you know, whether it's morning, afternoon,
- 15 evening, you enter information regarding the pill call
- 16 | into the system, correct?
- 17 A. Correct.
- 18 O. And what will be entered in the boxes is either
- 19 your initials for the fact that they took it or an R
- 20 | for refusal or an N for not requested, correct?
- 21 A. Correct.
- 22 Q. Okay. And then that E-MAR for the month period
- 23 of time, it tracks the dosage, or the -- I am sorry,
- 24 the number of pills that the prisoner took, correct?
- 25 A. Correct.

```
Okay.
1
   Q.
2
              MR. POTTS: So again, Your Honor, at this
 3
    time I am going to show Mr. Pitts an E-MAR that is
4
    PL-120 Volume 11? I am sorry, PL-123 Volume 11 at
 5
    page 133 where we have redacted the prisoner's name.
6
              THE COURT: And give me the number again,
7
   please, sir?
              MR. POTTS: Yes, Your Honor, Volume 11,
8
    PL-123, page 133.
9
10
              THE COURT: All right. Please proceed.
11
   BY MR. POTTS:
12
        Mr. Pitts, are you familiar with this E-MAR page?
   Q.
13
        Yes, sir.
   Α.
14
         Okay. And this shows -- could you scroll up a
   Q.
15
    little bit? Can we see the bottom? Yeah.
16
              So this is going to show location, name, and
17
    then over on the right-hand side there is a legend,
18
    correct, that has your name, Paul Pitts, on it?
19
         Can you slide it over to the left?
20
              MR. ARCHEY: Your Honor, I just want to
21
    lodge an objection to this document. The unit
22
    indicates that it's H-5B, which is not part of this
23
    lawsuit.
```

MR. POTTS: I think we may have a wrong

number, hold on one second, Judge.

24

```
THE COURT: The page I am looking at says
1
2
   N-4A.
 3
              Is it Benadryl, Wellbutrin, and Haldol?
              MR. POTTS: Yes, Your Honor.
 4
 5
              THE COURT: Yeah, it is N4 A.
6
              MR. POTTS: There we go. There we go.
7
   BY MR. POTTS:
         Okay. So again, Mr. Pitts, at the bottom right
8
   Q.
   you see the legend that has your name on it, correct?
10
   Α.
         Correct.
11
         And that is on there because you are one of the
12
   pill pass officers, correct?
13
   Α.
         Correct.
14
         Okay. And if we go back up to the top, in the
   Q.
15
   middle where you see Wellbutrin, there is a reference
16
   to O/D, correct?
17
   Α.
         Correct.
        And it gives the date of 8/29/2017, correct?
18
   Q.
19
   Α.
         Correct.
         And again, this is an E-MAR that you are familiar
20
21
   with, correct?
22
   Α.
         Correct.
23
        All right.
   Q.
```

MR. POTTS: Your Honor, I would offer and introduce PL-123 into evidence.

```
THE COURT: And that is just that single
1
2
   page?
 3
              MR. POTTS: Yes, Your Honor.
 4
              THE COURT: I am not seeing the O/D that you
   talked about.
 5
              MR. POTTS: Your Honor, at Wellbutrin, when
6
7
   you look down by RX, prescription, right above the bar
8
   code?
9
              THE COURT: Oh, yes, okay.
10
              And what does O/D stand for?
11
              MR. POTTS: That's what I was asking
12
   Mr. Pitts.
13
              THE WITNESS: O/D? O/D mean -- O/D means
    the day that it started.
14
15
              And that was 2017, and I wasn't put in pill
16
    call until -- I started pill call in 2018, not '17.
17
              THE COURT: Well, but, sir, this is the
18
    record that just shows you the date it started. This
19
    record is for when, do we know?
              MR. POTTS: Your Honor, I believe it's for
20
21
   October 2017.
22
              THE COURT: Yes, sir, see at the top,
23
   Mr. Pitts?
24
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
25
              THE COURT: You were working pill call in
```

```
October of 2017?
1
2
              THE WITNESS: No, ma'am, I started pill call
 3
   in '18.
 4
              THE COURT: Okay. What does it say down
   here when it says PPI, Paul Pitts?
 5
6
              THE WITNESS: That's my -- that must have
7
   been when I started it, and ended in 2018.
8
              THE COURT: Okay. Does PPI mean that you're
    the -- the-- all right, show him those little -- the
9
10
   names of the people, please.
              What does that mean, LH3 with Joe Hill, DW7,
11
    Demarcus Warren, and then PPI, Paul Pitts?
12
13
              THE WITNESS: Yes. ma'am.
14
              THE COURT: And then N? Oh, no, that's it.
              So what does PPI mean, Mr. Pitts?
15
16
              THE WITNESS: Them are my -- them are my
17
    initials for the meds, when I pass them out.
18
              THE COURT: So this does show that you were
19
   working pill cart in October of 2017?
20
              Does --
21
              THE WITNESS: Yes, it says.
22
              THE COURT: I mean, we're -- you know, if
23
    it's the wrong page, it's the wrong page, sir. So
24
    don't feel -- so what we're asking you is does this
25
    record show that you were working pill call based on
```

```
what these letters are, et cetera, for the month of
1
2
   October in 2017?
 3
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am, it does.
 4
              THE COURT: Okay. All right.
 5
              All right, you can proceed, Mr. Potts.
6
              MR. POTTS: Thank you, Your Honor.
7
   BY MR. POTTS:
         So, Mr. Pitts, I was asking, the O/D date for
8
   Wellbutrin of 8/2917, that is when the prescription
9
10
   started, correct?
11
         That is the order date.
12
         Okay. And the date it ends is 2/24/18?
   Q.
13
         Correct.
   Α.
14
   Q.
         Okay.
15
         These continue.
   Α.
16
        And for Haldol, it is a start date of 8/2917,
17
   correct?
18
   Α.
         Correct.
19
         And an end date of 2/24/2017, correct?
   Q.
20
   Α.
         Correct.
21
         when we go to the column that says time, what we
   Q.
22
    have in there are two entries for each medication,
23
   0001 and 0004. The 0001 stands for morning pill call,
```

25 A. Correct.

correct?

- 1 | Q. The 00004 is for evening pill call, correct?
- 2 A. Correct.
- 3 Q. Okay. So when we look across, for example, to
- 4 October 29th for Wellbutrin, your initials or your
- 5 | identification, PPI, is there, correct?
- 6 A. Correct.
- 7 Q. And that means that you logged in and used your
- 8 user name to make that entry, correct?
- 9 A. Correct.
- 10 Q. Okay. So you were in fact doing pill pass at
- 11 | this time, correct?
- 12 A. Correct.
- 13 Q. All right. And you understand again, in looking
- 14 at the entries for these medications, whether the
- 15 person took or didn't take the medication, correct?
- 16 A. Correct.
- 17 Q. Okay. So for this individual for Wellbutrin, out
- 18 of 62 doses how many did he take?
- 19 A. I count 8. No, 14.
- 20 Q. Okay. Do you see the total there at the end?
- 21 A. Yes, sir.
- 22 Q. Okay. So it shows 14 out of 62, correct?
- 23 A. Correct.
- 24 Q. All right. So --
- THE COURT: That is what you meant by the

```
1
    total, it shows the total, when I asked earlier.
 2
              MR. POTTS:
                          Correct, Judge.
 3
              THE COURT:
                          okay.
    BY MR. POTTS:
 4
         And when we look down at Haldol, it's the same
 5
 6
    thing, correct, 14 out of 62?
 7
    Α.
         Correct.
 8
         All right. So by entering the letter N of not
    requested, that indicates that this individual didn't
 9
10
    take a vast majority of the medication, correct?
11
    Α.
         Correct.
12
         Okay. When -- when you were delivering, based on
    Q.
13
    your entry for N of October 29th, did you report the
14
    nonuse?
15
    Α.
         Yes.
16
        You did?
    Q.
17
   Α.
         The N.
18
    Q.
         I am sorry?
19
         Yes, sir, for N, not requested.
    Α.
20
    Q.
         Okay. But the way you report it is by entering
21
    it in on E-MAR; you do nothing else, correct?
22
    Α.
         Correct.
23
    Q.
         Okay.
24
              MR. POTTS: Make sure my numbers are right.
```

Your Honor, I believe it is in the same

```
volume PL-124.
1
              THE COURT: I have a question before we move
2
 3
   on.
 4
              Mr. Pitts, when you enter the N, there is no
 5
   way to know who on enters the N; is that right?
6
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
7
              THE COURT: So we can just guess that's you
8
    for the seven-day period because that is when they
9
   were doing the seven-day periods?
10
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
11
              THE COURT: And, for example, on that day,
12
    the 29th, when this inmate does take in the morning,
13
    then there's an N at night. So I quess we can presume
14
    it was you that entered it at that time?
15
              THE WITNESS: Sometimes they only take
16
    them -- yes, ma'am. But sometimes they only take them
17
    one time a day.
18
              THE COURT: Well, but it says he is supposed
19
    to take it two times a day, right?
20
              THE WITNESS: I don't know, can we go back
21
    to the E-MAR?
22
              MR. POTTS: Go back to the screen.
23
              THE COURT: So my question to you is the
24
    fact that there is two entries, one that says 0001 and
25
    0004 for the Wellbutrin and for the Haldol, that
```

```
indicates that he is supposed to be taking it twice a
1
2
   day?
 3
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
 4
              THE COURT: Okay. Okay. And did anybody
 5
    train you on what is a psychotropic or a medication
    for a mental health need?
6
7
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am, we have a sheet,
   we have a sheet with mental health patients on there.
8
9
              THE COURT: Okay. Okay. But, so it is by
10
   patient and not by drug?
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
11
12
             THE COURT: All right. Thank you, sir.
13
              You can continue, Mr. Potts.
14
              MR. POTTS: Thank You, Judge.
15
              All right. Your Honor, I believe this is
16
    PL-124 at page 134 of 974.
17
              MR. ARCHEY: Your Honor, I just want to note
    there's a name -- there's a name on this document; is
18
19
    this somebody we have a release for?
20
              MR. POTTS: That is correct.
21
             MR. ARCHEY: Okay, I won't interrupt again,
22
   I just --
23
              MR. POTTS: No, I appreciate it.
   BY MR. POTTS:
24
25
         So again, Mr. Pitts, you recognize this E-MAR
   Q.
```

- 1 | form, correct?
- 2 A. Correct.
- 3 | Q. And your name is in the legend down at the bottom
- 4 | right-hand corner, correct?
- 5 A. Correct.
- 6 Q. And this is for unit N1 A, correct?
- 7 | A. Yes, sir.
- 8 Q. And what we show on here for this individual is
- 9 that there were two pills for him to take in the
- 10 morning and one in the evening, correct?
- 11 A. Correct.
- 12 Q. Okay. And the one in the evening, the Remeron,
- 13 can you tell how many doses of that he got that month?
- 14 A. I really can't tell, there's a black spot over
- 15 | it.
- 16 Q. Okay. Are you able to count the initials?
- 17 A. Seven.
- 18 Q. Seven. Okay. And I believe -- yeah, for some
- 19 reason there's a hole punch there but I do believe it
- 20 is 7 out of 31 doses, correct?
- 21 A. Correct.
- 22 Q. Okay. If you look at the top of this E-MAR, the
- 23 date of October 24, we see your initial there,
- 24 | correct?
- 25 A. Correct.

- $1 \mid Q$. Okay. And then if we go on over to the 29th we
- 2 | see your initial, correct?
- 3 A. Correct.
- 4 Q. Okay. So you were -- we can tell from this that
- 5 | you were doing pill call from October 24th to
- 6 October 29th, correct?
- 7 A. Correct.
- 8 Q. And if we go down to the Remeron from
- 9 October 24th to October 29th, you administered it to
- 10 | this individual one time, correct?
- 11 A. Correct.
- 12 | Q. And you are saying again that based on your
- 13 training and the courses you went through and the
- 14 PowerPoint you went through that your reporting of the
- 15 missing of the dose is done when you enter the letter
- 16 N into the system, correct?
- 17 | A. Correct.
- 18 0. And hold on one second.
- 19 And the date that you did give him that
- 20 medication was on October 27th, correct?
- 21 A. Correct.
- MR. POTTS: Your Honor, I don't -- if I
- 23 | failed to do so, I offer and introduce into evidence
- 24 | PL-124?
- THE COURT: It is -- it is admitted.

- 1 MR. POTTS: Now we're going to PL-122.
- 2 BY MR. POTTS:
- 3 Q. Mr. Pitts, again this is an E-MAR for
- 4 October 2107, correct?
- 5 A. Correct.
- 6 Q. Down in the bottom right-hand corner we see again
- 7 | your legend there, PPI, correct?
- 8 A. Correct.
- 9 Q. For this individual who is housed in N3 C we see
- 10 there is a prescription for Remeron, correct?
- 11 A. Correct.
- MR. POTTS: Your Honor, I would offer and
- 13 | introduce PL-122 into evidence?
- 14 THE COURT: It is admitted.
- 15 BY MR. POTTS:
- 16 Q. Mr. Pitts, from the last E-MAR we looked at, we
- 17 know that you were doing pill call on October 24th to
- 18 29th. correct?
- 19 A. Correct.
- 20 Q. And for this individual, for an evening pill call
- 21 you provided him with one dose of Remeron on
- 22 October 27th, correct?
- 23 A. Correct.
- 24 Q. And that was the same night on our previous
- 25 exhibit that you also provided Remeron, correct?

- 1 A. Correct.
- 2 | Q. And so can you tell us how many doses did this
- 3 | individual get of the Remeron for the month of
- 4 October?
- 5 A. Eight.
- 6 Q. Out of how many prescribed?
- 7 A. Thirty-one.
- 8 Q. And again, you didn't report this to any per --
- 9 the missed doses you didn't report to anybody, you
- 10 | simply entered the letter N, and that was the end of
- 11 | your responsibility?
- 12 A. Yes, sir. Like I said earlier, when you put the
- 13 N in the computer, it goes to the medical, and then
- 14 the nursing check.
- 15 Q. Can you say that last part again, I am sorry?
- 16 A. I said once I put it in the E-MAR, that is all I
- 17 do is put in the E-MAR, and the nursing will check it.
- MR. POTTS: Your Honor, we are now looking
- 19 at, in the same volume, PL-14.
- THE COURT: All right, please proceed.
- MR. POTTS: We're pulling it up right now,
- 22 Judge.
- 23 BY MR. POTTS:
- 24 Q. All right, Mr. Pitts, again, you recognize this
- 25 E-MAR, correct?

- 1 A. Correct.
- 2 Q. Your name is down in the legend there for this
- 3 October 2017 E-MAR, correct?
- 4 A. Correct.
- 5 Q. Okay. At the bottom of this there is a
- 6 prescription for Effexor XR with an order date of
- 7 | 7/15/2017 through 2/10/2018, correct?
- 8 A. Correct.
- 9 Q. Okay. And this is a pill call for a gentleman in
- 10 | 1-C for the morning, correct?
- 11 A. Correct.
- $12 \mid Q$. And as we look over the days, it appears again,
- 13 from what we have established you working on
- 14 October 24th through the 29th, we see your initials
- 15 for distribution of the medication on October 24th and
- 16 | 27th, correct?
- 17 | A. Correct.
- 18 Q. But we see Ns for 25,26, and 27, correct?
- 19 A. Correct.
- 20 Q. Okay. Then it appears that there is a new order
- 21 for Effexor, if you look at the second prescription
- 22 down from the top, with the order date of 10/28/17 and
- 23 extending into April 2018, correct?
- 24 A. Correct.
- 25 Q. And so that is a continuation of the Effexor for

- 1 | this individual, correct?
- 2 A. Correct.
- 3 Q. And on the 28th it's entered N, correct?
- 4 A. On the Effexor?
- 5 Q. I am sorry? On Effexor. On Effexor.
- 6 Correct?
- 7 A. Correct.
- 8 Q. And then it is -- your initials are there for the
- 9 27th and then an N for the 30 and 31st, correct?
- 10 A. Correct.
- 11 Q. So out of the 32 doses of Effexor, am I correct
- 12 | that he received 9 of those doses?
- 13 A. On the Effexor?
- 14 Q. Yes, sir. If we add the bottom column of Effexor
- 15 with the second row down?
- 16 A. Yes, sir, I see that.
- 17 Q. Okay. So he got 9 doses out of 32, correct?
- 18 A. Correct.
- 19 O. And then in connection with that missed
- 20 | medication, again, all you do to inform is press the
- 21 | letter or enter the letter N into the E-MAR, correct?
- 22 A. Correct.
- MR. POTTS: And, Your Honor, I offer and
- 24 | introduce into evidence PL-14?
- THE COURT: It will be admitted.

```
1
              Mr. Potts, is the Court going to -- do you
2
   have an expert or a summary chart or anything that is
 3
    going to summarize the rest of these medical
    administration records for the Court?
4
 5
              MR. POTTS: Yes, Judge. I was trying to lay
6
   a foundation on some of the admissible documents, and
    due to the volume, voluminous E-MARS, we do have
7
8
    summary charts to share with the Court.
9
              THE COURT: Okay. Because I get the
    relevance of this now.
10
11
              MR. POTTS: And that is what we're doing.
12
              THE COURT: Okay. All right.
13
              MR. POTTS: Judge, I could enter -- I would
14
    like to enter one more exhibit, and then that would be
15
    a great time to break.
16
              THE COURT: Well, we've got -- we have to
17
    offer him to the defendants as well.
18
              MR. POTTS: Oh, no, I'm just -- I'm just
19
    giving you a little forward, that's all, I apologize.
20
              Judge, we're looking at PL-15.
21
              THE COURT: Which is the next page?
22
              MR. POTTS: Yes, Your Honor.
23
              THE COURT: All right.
   BY MR. POTTS:
24
25
         All right, again, Mr. Pitts, you recognize this
   Q.
```

- $1 \mid E-MAR?$
- 2 A. Yes, sir.
- 3 Q. And that is your legend for your initials down in
- 4 | the bottom right-hand corner, correct?
- 5 A. Correct.
- 6 Q. For this individual in N1 C you are making two
- 7 pill calls a day, correct?
- 8 A. Correct.
- 9 Q. For both Prolixin and Cogentin, correct?
- 10 A. Correct.
- 11 Q. And again if we look for this period of time of
- 12 October 24th through the 29th, we can see your
- 13 | initials there for the days of the 24th and 27th,
- 14 | correct?
- 15 A. Correct.
- 16 Q. Okay. But on the 25th, 26th, and 28th, it is not
- 17 | requested, correct?
- 18 A. Correct.
- 19 Q. And when we look at the N tally for both of these
- 20 | medications, we show that 13 out of 56 doses were
- 21 provided, correct?
- 22 A. Correct.
- MR. POTTS: Your Honor, we would offer and
- 24 | introduce into evidence PL-15?
- THE COURT: It is admitted.

```
1
   BY MR. POTTS:
2
      And again, Mr. Pitts, in connection with your
 3
   duties and responsibilities, your way of reporting
4
   noncompliance is by putting the letter N into the
 5
   E-MAR; is that correct?
6
         Correct.
   Α.
 7
        All right.
   Q.
              THE COURT: Mr. Pitts, what happens to the
8
   medicine when they refuse it? So you put it in the
9
10
    little pill cup and either the guy doesn't come to the
11
    bar or whatever; what happens to that medicine?
12
              THE WITNESS: He just -- I don't pop it out
13
    until I get there to the cell. I don't prepop them, I
14
    pop them out as I go.
15
              THE COURT: Okay. So it remains in the
16
    blister pack if it is refused.
17
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
18
              THE COURT: Okay.
                                 Thank you.
19
              MR. POTTS: Your Honor, would you like for
20
    us to keep going or do you want to -- this is a
21
    natural breaking point, just in case.
22
              THE COURT: I think we need to keep going a
23
    little bit, we just had a break.
```

No, that is fine.

Your Honor, this is the summary that was

MR. POTTS:

24

```
prepared pursuant to FRA1006. When you -- when we
1
2
   look at the bottom of the document, the P-L-14,
 3
    P-L-15, P-L-122, and P-L-124 I believe is what we have
 4
    gone over. At the Court's pleasure we can --
 5
              THE COURT: Do I have copy of this?
6
              MR. POTTS: You do, Your Honor. It is not
7
   marked. Yeah, it is not marked but it is in its own
    binder, the demonstrative MARs.
8
9
             THE COURT: And how are you attempting to
10
    get this into evidence at this time?
11
              MR. POTTS: Your Honor, we presented
12
   Mr. Pitts with several E-MARS, and there are obviously
13
   many, many more we can go through. This is a summary
14
    chart prepared in accordance with FRA1006, and I
15
    believe that we can admit this pursuant to that rule.
16
              THE COURT: All right, I have the right
17
    binder.
18
             And I have what I believe to be the right
19
   page.
20
             MR. POTTS: For October --
21
             THE COURT: October 17th.
22
              MR. POTTS: Correct.
23
              THE COURT: I see.
24
              Is there any objection by the defendant to
25
    the introduction of this -- of this summary document?
```

```
MR. ARCHEY: No, Your Honor.
1
2
              THE COURT: All right. And are all of
 3
    the -- I thought we had to redact -- oh, you have
    redacted them up there. Okay. And the copy that you
4
   will have for Miss Keifer will be redacted as well; is
 5
6
    that correct?
 7
              MR. POTTS: Yes, Your Honor.
              THE COURT: Okay.
 8
9
              MR. POTTS:
                         Yes.
10
              THE COURT: All right. All right, so this,
11
    then, is admitted for that -- for October of 2017.
12
   And it purports to reflect a summary of these -- of
13
   medical administration in these areas, with these
14
    patients.
15
              MR. POTTS: Your Honor, I am kind of going
16
    from the top of my head. I believe these summaries
17
    are prepared from, are they October 2017 -- from
18
    January 2017 through June of 2019. So we have
19
    summaries --
20
              THE COURT: Are you offering all of those at
21
    this time or just this October page?
22
              MR. POTTS: Well, I am starting with this
23
    but if defendants have no objection, you know, we can
24
    certainly go through the E-MARS and establish each
25
    one.
```

```
1
              MR. ARCHEY: Your Honor, that is not
2
   necessary. We don't object. You know, it is not --
 3
                                      So to be clear, the
              THE COURT: Okay. So.
   plaintiffs are offering the summaries for all of
4
    P-L, which is the medical administrative records, and
 5
6
    they are -- to get the record straight, Mr. Potts,
7
    they are from January of 2017 until June of 2019; is
    that correct?
8
9
              MR. POTTS: That is correct.
10
              THE COURT: All right. They are admitted,
11
    then, without objection.
12
              MR. POTTS: Your Honor, we'll identify these
13
   as P-ZZZ.
              THE COURT: They are so admitted.
14
15
              MR. POTTS:
                          Thank you.
              THE COURT: ZZ1. All right.
16
17
              Mr. Potts, are you finished?
              MR. POTTS: No, Your Honor, I have a little
18
19
   bit more.
              Your Honor, I am going to pull up the May
20
21
   2019 summary that has now been entered.
22
    BY MR. POTTS:
23
        Mr. Pitts, can you see that okay?
   Q.
24
        Yes, sir.
   Α.
25
              MR. ARCHEY: Your Honor, I do want to object
```

- 1 to this questioning. Because I had no problem with it
- 2 coming into evidence but I don't think it is
- 3 appropriate for him to be questioned on a summary that
- 4 he's never seen before, he did not prepare, has no
- 5 involvement with directly.
- 6 THE COURT: The objection will be considered
- 7 by the Court once the Court hears the question.
- 8 BY MR. POTTS:
- 9 Q. Mr. Pitts, do you see under the date of May 21
- 10 your designated initials?
- 11 A. Yes.
- 12 Q. And then do you see over to May 26th your
- 13 | designated initials?
- 14 A. I do.
- 15 Q. Okay. Who is ES3?
- 16 A. I think that's Erik Scriber.
- 17 | Q. Okay. So he would have been working the opposite
- 18 | seven-day shift from you?
- 19 A. Correct.
- 20 Q. So we at least can tell that you were doing pill
- 21 | call May 21 through 26, correct?
- 22 A. Correct.
- 23 Q. All right.
- 24 A. May I --
- 25 Q. Go ahead?

- $1 \mid A$. I took a vacation in May, I'm thinking, so this
- 2 | could have been from a vacation day with the Ns or
- 3 | something, and somebody else did the pill call.
- 4 Q. Say that one more time?
- 5 A. I'm saying that I see where I did pill call back,
- 6 but I was sick back in May, so.
- 7 Q. So does that mean nobody did pill call?
- 8 A. When I don't do it somebody else is supposed to
- 9 do it.
- 10 | Q. Do you know if that happened while you were out
- 11 | sick?
- 12 A. I don't know.
- THE COURT: I think you better go back to
- 14 | the original document, then, sir.
- MR. POTTS: Your Honor, we're going to go to
- 16 P-L409. And it will have a redacted name.
- 17 P-L409 is going to be in Volume 12, Judge.
- 18 | At page 826.
- THE COURT: All right, keep going.
- MR. POTTS: Thank you, Judge.
- 21 BY MR. POTTS:
- 22 Q. Mr. Pitts, do you recognize this E-MAR?
- 23 A. Yes.
- 24 Q. Down at the bottom right corner again those are
- 25 your initials, correct?

- 1 A. Correct.
- 2 | Q. At the bottom we see this is an individual in
- 3 N2 C, correct?
- 4 A. Correct.
- $5 \mid Q$. All right. And at the top we see a medication
- 6 | for Wellbutrin, correct?
- 7 A. Correct.
- 8 0. And this is an active medication for the month of
- 9 | May, correct?
- 10 A. Correct.
- 11 Q. And it is to be given to this individual in the
- 12 | morning and evening pill call, correct?
- 13 A. Correct.
- 14 Q. From May 2nd until the morning of May 6th, this
- 15 AMR shows that he did not get this medication,
- 16 | correct?
- 17 A. Correct.
- 18 Q. It shows that you gave him a dose on the morning
- 19 of May 6th, correct?
- 20 A. Correct.
- 21 Q. Then from May 7th through the 12th there is no
- 22 | Wellbutrin provided, correct?
- 23 A. Correct.
- 24 Q. And then we see Mr. Scriber has obviously come on
- 25 | duty, correct?

- 1 A. Correct.
- 2 Q. And then from the 20th to the 26th, over that
- 3 | seven-day period, over that seven-day period you
- 4 provided three doses of Wellbutrin, correct?
- 5 A. Correct.
- 6 Q. And then at the end you see the total dispensed,
- 7 | correct?
- 8 A. Correct.
- 9 Q. And it was 27 out of 62, correct?
- 10 A. Correct.
- 11 | Q. And, again, the way you report noncompliance is
- 12 by putting N into the system, correct?
- 13 A. Correct.
- 14 Q. And now what you're saying also is that during
- 15 these spaces of Ns from May 7th to 12th and May 22 to
- 16 | 25 that you may have been out?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And you don't know if pill call was conducted on
- 19 | those days?
- 20 A. I don't know. I wasn't here.
- 21 | Q. But you don't know whether you were at the
- 22 | facility or not on -- on those days?
- 23 A. I doesn't recall, I know I took a vacation in
- 24 May. I don't really know what day it was.
- 25 Q. Yeah, but N means they didn't receive medication,

```
1 | correct?
```

- 2 A. Not requested, that means they -- yes.
- 3 Q. That means they didn't take the pill, correct?
- 4 A. Correct.
- 5 Q. Okay.
- 6 THE COURT: And, Mr. Pitts, this is May of
- 7 2019. Just to focus you on that date. And you think
- 8 you took vacation days in May of 2019?
- 9 THE WITNESS: I think. I am not for sure.
- 10 I Know I took a vacation somewhere around that time.
- 11 THE COURT: Okay.
- MR. POTTS: So when we go back to -- let's
- 13 | go back to the summary chart.
- 14 BY MR. POTTS:
- 15 Q. So, Mr. Pitts, in connection with the AMR, it
- 16 | shows that you gave him Wellbutrin on May 21st. And
- 17 | in this chart do you see where your initials are
- 18 | located under May 21?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 Q. Okay. So this report was contained in the AMR of
- 21 you dispensing Wellbutrin to this individual on
- 22 | May 21?
- MR. ARCHEY: Your Honor, I just got to renew
- 24 | my objection on this. I mean, it has been admitted.
- 25 We're not objecting to it. He is asking this witness

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

```
to confirm the correctness of a chart that this
witness did not prepare, that the attorneys actually
prepared. I don't understand the purpose of it.
          THE COURT: Well, certainly your objection
is well-founded that he did not prepare this. With
the refreshing of his recollection, that is why I sent
him back to the original document, sir. But with the
refreshing of his memory, he is asking him if this
correctly shows his participation in pill call for
that month, basically. And so I am going to allow it.
You may be right, he may be spending some time he
doesn't need to spend.
          MR. POTTS: And, Your Honor, in connection
with that, we're offering and introducing PL-409 into
evidence.
          THE COURT: It is admitted.
         MR. POTTS: Thank you.
          Your Honor, could I have one minute to
confer?
          THE COURT: Please.
          MR. POTTS: Judge, just one point for
clar -- when we entered and you accepted the summaries
into evidence, were the underlying E-MARs also
admitted into evidence?
          THE COURT: We can in fact admit the
```

```
underlying documents, if that is what you are choosing
1
2
    to do. And the -- I -- with the caveat that the Court
 3
   is not going to go through those page by page but will
    rely on those that have been identified in testimony
4
 5
    individually and will rely on the summary chart.
    to that extent.
6
 7
              MR. POTTS: Thank you, Your Honor.
   BY MR. POTTS:
8
        Mr. Pitts, the entry and designation of N means
9
10
    the prisoner did not take the pill, correct?
11
   Α.
         Correct.
12
              MR. POTTS: That's all the questions I have,
13
    Judge.
14
              THE COURT: All right. Thank you.
15
              Now, Mr. Robert, are you the -- we taking
16
    this witness, and do you wish to take this witness now
17
    or defer the case -- this witness to your case in
18
    chief?
19
              MR. ROBERT: Your Honor, I will be the one
20
    taking the witness, I do wish to take him now, and I
21
    think it won't be very long with my questioning, so.
22
              THE COURT: Oh, okay, very good.
23
              MR. ROBERT: As far as our break is
24
    concerned, I think I can finish up in a very
```

25

reasonable period of time.

```
THE COURT: Okay. Well, let's go, then,
```

- 2 | we'll see.
- 3 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 4 BY MR. ROBERT:
- 5 | Q. All right, Mr. Pitts, you indicated earlier that
- 6 | you are no longer doing pill call, correct?
- 7 A. Correct.
- 8 Q. When was the last time you did pill call?
- 9 A. Back like November 2019.
- 10 Q. Okay. And so you left the David Wade and went on
- 11 to another career for a while and then you came back,
- 12 | correct?
- 13 A. Correct.
- 14 Q. And since you have been back you are not -- you
- 15 have not done any work on pill call or anything like
- 16 | that, correct?
- 17 A. Correct.
- 18 Q. Okay. You indicated in your direct testimony
- 19 that the pill carts that are located in the various
- 20 | tiers are locked, correct?
- 21 A. Correct.
- 22 Q. Who has keys to that pill cart?
- 23 A. Medical.
- 24 Q. Okay. Do you have a key to it?
- 25 A. No.

- $1 \mid Q$. Okay.
- 2 A. When I was doing pill call yes, but not now, no.
- 3 Q. Okay. So you go --
- 4 THE COURT: Mr. Robert, the Court doesn't
- 5 under. Is the cart itself locked or was it locked in
- 6 | the key room location?
- 7 MR. ROBERT: Okay. I will follow up.
- 8 BY MR. ROBERT:
- 9 Q. The cart itself; is it locked? Does it have a
- 10 lock on it?
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q. Okay. So you have to unlock each drawer or
- 13 whatever on the cart in order to get the pills out,
- 14 | correct?
- 15 A. Correct.
- 16 Q. And you get the key from medical before you go
- 17 and unlock it?
- 18 A. No, sir, I get the key from the control center.
- 19 Q. Okay. And where is the key located in the
- 20 | control center?
- 21 A. Locked up in the control center.
- 22 Q. Okay. Does anybody else have access to that
- 23 besides the pill call officers and medical?
- 24 A. No.
- 25 Q. We talked about making three pill passes per day,

- 1 | correct?
- 2 A. Correct.
- 3 Q. There is a morning, there is a noon, and then
- 4 | there is an evening. Is that what you testified to?
- 5 A. Yes, sir.
- 6 Q. And does the amount of pills that you have to
- 7 pass on these different pill calls, does that vary?
- 8 A. Does it what now?
- 9 Q. Does it vary, from -- from call to call? Do you
- 10 | always pass pills to the same people at the same --
- 11 | you know, three times a day, or does it vary?
- 12 A. It varies.
- 13 Q. Well, explain that to me; how does it vary?
- 14 A. In most -- you have most of your pill calls be in
- 15 the morning. In the evening you probably have a
- 16 couple. In the Evening you probably have a few. You
- 17 | just --
- 18 Q. Okay.
- 19 A. It's not the same one every day, like regular
- 20 pill calls.
- 21 Q. So do you necessarily have to go to every tier in
- 22 every unit three times a day to make pill call?
- 23 A. No, sir.
- 24 Q. Okay. So there may be some areas, let's say N3,
- 25 tier 8, you might not have anybody at noon that you

- 1 | got to go deliver to; is that correct?
- 2 A. Correct.
- 3 | Q. And, you know, N4 tier C, you might not have
- 4 anybody to deliver to in there in the evening,
- 5 | correct?
- 6 A. Correct.
- 7 Q. Okay. So when you make pill call, it doesn't
- 8 | necessarily mean you've got to go in every building on
- 9 | every tier, it all depends on who needs to get the
- 10 medicine and when they need to get it, right?
- 11 A. Right.
- 12 Q. Okay. Let me ask you, while you were working at
- 13 David Wade, did you ever just skip a pill pass, just
- 14 | not go?
- 15 A. No, sir, never.
- 16 Q. Okay. And I'm going to ask you that for the
- 17 | morning. Did you ever skip a morning pill pass?
- 18 A. No, sir.
- 19 Q. Did you ever skip a noon pill pass?
- 20 A. No, sir.
- 21 Q. Did you ever skip an evening pill pass?
- 22 A. No, sir.
- 23 Q. And did you have somebody making sure -- on the
- 24 | tiers making sure that you were doing your job and
- 25 | making pill rounds?

```
1 A. Yes, sir.
```

- $2 \mid Q$. And who was that?
- 3 A. The captain and the key lady made sure, key room
- 4 officer.
- 5 Q. Okay.
- 6 THE COURT: I'm sorry, sir, you said the
- 7 captain and who?
- 8 THE WITNESS: The -- key room officer.
- 9 THE COURT: Key room officer.
- 10 BY MR. ROBERT:
- 11 Q. Have you ever intentionally withheld medicine
- 12 from an offender.
- 13 A. No, sir.
- 14 Q. Have you ever diverted any medication for your
- 15 own use?
- 16 A. No, sir.
- 17 Q. Have you ever given an offender's medication to
- 18 any other staff member at David Wade?
- 19 A. No, sir.
- 20 | Q. Have you ever destroyed any offender's
- 21 | medication?
- 22 A. No, sir.
- MR. ROBERT: Anything else?
- 24 Your Honor, I think that is all I have for
- 25 this witness.

```
1
              THE COURT: All right. Mr. Potts?
2
              MR. POTTS: Judge, just a couple.
 3
                     RECROSS-EXAMINATION
   BY MR. POTTS:
4
 5
         Mr. Pitts, you were asked about who supervises
6
   you and make sure that, you know, you conduct pill
 7
   call. Can you remind me of who those people were
8
   again?
9
   Α.
         The captains.
10
         Okay. What do they do to make sure you're doing
   Q.
11
   your pill call?
12
         They make sure, they call me on the radio and ask
   Α.
13
   me am I in so-and-so block doing pill calls.
14
         Do they ever check the tier logs?
   Q.
15
   Α.
         Yes.
16
         So in connection with overseeing whether or not
17
    you do pill call, the people that supervise you will
18
    review the tier logs to make sure that you are making
19
    the pill call at the appropriate time to the
20
    appropriate people, correct?
21
   Α.
         Correct.
22
              MR. POTTS: Thank you, Judge.
23
              THE COURT: Okay. Anything further,
24
   Mr. Robert?
```

MR. ROBERT: No, Your Honor. We're good.

```
1
                         All right. Very good. May this
              THE COURT:
2
   witness be released?
 3
              MR. POTTS: Yes, Judge, as long as --
4
    sequestered.
                         Oh, he's to remain sequestered?
 5
              THE COURT:
6
              MR. POTTS: Because we have another pill
7
    call officer coming next.
              They are both at David Wade.
8
9
              MR. ARCHEY: I don't have a problem with
10
           I would ask you, Your Honor, if you would give
11
    him an instruction on as far as being sequestered not
12
    to talk with the other pill call officer or anybody
    else until he is released.
13
14
              THE COURT: Yes, sir.
15
              So what we're saying, sir, is that please
16
    don't talk, you are ordered by the Court, sir, not to
17
    talk to anyone else about this case until such time
18
    about what your testimony was, what questions who
19
    asked you, whether or not Mr. Potts was polite or not
20
    polite, anything about your testimony to any of the
21
    other witnesses or officers at David Wade until such
22
    time as this case is over. All right?
23
              MR. POTTS: Thank you, Judge.
24
              THE COURT: All right. And thank you, sir,
25
    for coming today and testifying.
```

```
MR. POTTS: Thank you, Judge. Thank you,
1
2
   Mr. Pitts.
 3
              THE COURT: And now we are at a good time
4
   for lunch. It is twelve thirty, and we'll back at one
 5
    thirty. Thank you all very much.
6
              (Recess taken)
7
              THE COURT: We are resuming now with the
8
   plaintiffs' case in chief. The Court apologizes for
9
    being a few minutes late.
10
              Mr. Potts, are you up?
11
              MR. POTTS: Yes, Your Honor.
12
              MR. ARCHEY: May I interrupt? I think we
13
   may have our first COVID complication, and I wanted to
14
    discuss that with you, if I may?
15
              THE COURT: Okay.
16
              MR. ROBERT: Mr. Scriber was literally
17
    sitting in the room waiting to testify when he
    received notice from his doctor that he is COVID
18
19
    positive. And he is there, and I don't know if the
20
    Court wanted to continue with him. He is there, if
21
   you want to continue with him, or, I mean, I believe
22
    the rules would be that he should leave and go home,
23
    but, you know, I just wanted to let the Court know
24
    that and tell us how, you know, how you want us to
25
    proceed?
```

THE COURT: And who is this witness, 1 2 Mr. Robert? 3 MR. ROBERT: He is the other pill call officer, Your Honor. Or he was. He hasn't been in 4 5 the job for awhile, but he was. Similar to Mr. Pitts. 6 THE COURT: Let's -- you know, the Court 7 is -- we're going to be doing this a long time, and the Court has indicated that I have no objection to 8 9 taking witnesses out of order in this matter. 10 Mr. Potts, what is your opinion on this? 11 MR. POTTS: Your Honor, obviously, we would 12 like to get the testimony, but I am not going to --13 you know, if there is a departmental policy, I can't 14 really speak to that. And then, you know, the other issue we're 15 16 going to have, Judge, is then trying to reallocate the 17 bullpen. To get the next witness. 18 MR. ARCHEY: Okay. We are going to have to 19 have some time to disinfect that room because 20 everybody is testifying in that one room. Once he 21 leaves, we're going to need some time to do that. 22 know Mr. Adams is not -- he is at Angola. That would 23 give us some time to disinfect that room, if, in fact, 24 he was here, available this morning, if, in fact, he 25 is available.

```
THE COURT: Mr. Potts?
1
2
              MR. POTTS: Yeah, Your Honor, it goes to the
 3
    timing.
             It goes to the hours, you know, I kind of,
4
   you know, roughly think we have an hour and a half for
   Mr. Scriber.
 5
              MS. BRAY: I am sorry, Your Honor. Can we
6
7
    get Mr. Adams in to testify?
              MS. KEIFER: Let me see if he is in the
8
9
   waiting room. No, there is nobody in the waiting
10
    room.
11
              MS. BRAY: Yeah, my understanding was they
12
   were going to have him ready at 2:45, so we're making
13
    some calls right now.
14
              THE COURT: All right. Well, certainly the
15
    Court will allow Mr. Scriber to go home, and we will
16
    allow the plaintiff to call him at another date and,
17
    hopefully, the man will not be too ill and in a week
18
    or so they can call him at that time. Okay?
19
              So now in the meantime, in the meantime,
20
   Mr. Potts, so will someone please let him know,
21
   Mr. Robert?
22
              MR. ROBERT: Yes, Your Honor, we'll take
23
    care of that.
24
              THE COURT: All right. Like right now.
25
              MR. ROBERT: Yes, we're doing it as we
```

```
1
   speak.
2
              THE COURT: All right. Mr. Potts?
 3
              MR. POTTS: We're checking on Mr. Adams
    right now, Judge.
4
 5
              THE COURT: All right. We'll just stand at
   ease for a second and see what the result of that is
6
7
    or whether we have to take a little bit longer break.
8
   Thank you.
9
              MS. BRAY: They are getting him to the
10
    computer now.
11
              THE COURT: Very good. Miss Keifer, if you
12
    could just keep an eye out for the waiting room.
13
    too far away. Thank you.
14
              (Briefly off the record.)
15
              THE COURT: All right. Good afternoon.
16
              MR. COREY ADAMS: Good afternoon, Your
17
   Honor.
18
              THE COURT: Yes, sir.
19
              MS. JAMILA JOHNSON: Okay, Mr. Adams, can
20
   you hear us?
21
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
22
              MS. JOHNSON: The Court is going to swear
23
   you in.
24
              MS. KEIFER: Raise your right hand, please.
25
              (The witness was duly sworn.)
```

COREY ADAMS,

having been called as a witness, having

been duly sworn, testified as follows:

DIRECT-EXAMINATION

BY MS. JOHNSON:

Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Adams. Can you say your full

name for the Court?

- 8 A. Corey Marquis Adams.
- 9 Q. And where you are testifying from today?
- 10 A. Louisiana State Penitentiary.
- 11 Q. How old are you?
- 12 A. 45.
- 13 Q. And how long have you been in the Department of
- 14 | Corrections on this conviction?
- 15 A. A little over 20 years.
- 16 | Q. I would like to ask you some questions about your
- 17 childhood before going to prison. What is the highest
- 18 grade you completed in school?
- 19 A. The sixth or the seventh grade.
- 20 Q. Were you in any special education classes?
- 21 A. Yeah, from kindergarten all throughout.
- 22 Q. What disability led you to be in these special
- 23 education classes?
- 24 A. Slow learning and behavior disorder.
- 25 Q. Who did you live with when you were growing up?

- 1 A. With my biological parents until I was like 12
- 2 | years old, then I was given away to foster care, and I
- 3 stayed --
- 4 Q. Oh, go ahead.
- 5 A. I stayed in foster care --
- 6 THE COURT: Can you hear me?
- 7 THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am. And I stayed in
- 8 foster care from 12 to almost when I was 18 years old.
- 9 BY MS. JOHNSON:
- 10 Q. What conditions, if any, do you have that impact
- 11 | your memory?
- 12 A. Traumatic brain injury.
- 13 Q. How did you get that traumatic brain injury?
- 14 | A. | Well, October 1998, about 20 pe -- 20 dudes
- 15 that --that attacked me with some fence pipes, iron
- 16 fence pipes, bricks, and aluminum bats.
- 17 Q. What were your injuries after that attack?
- MS. KEIFER: Everybody, Miss Johnson,
- 19 Mr. Adams, hold up for just a second. Everybody just
- 20 pause for a moment.
- 21 THE COURT: Miss Keifer, I may have solved
- 22 | the problem myself.
- 23 | Can everyone hear me?
- MS. KEIFER: Yes, ma'am.
- THE COURT: Very good, okay. I solved the

```
1
   problem.
2
              All right. All right, we are here now
 3
   continuing with the plaintiffs' case in chief, and we
4
    have Mr. Adams who is going to testify.
 5
              Let's see, Miss Johnson, will you be
6
   handling him; is that right?
7
              MS. JOHNSON:
                            I will, Your Honor.
8
              THE COURT: Okay. All right. At this time,
9
    then, Mr. Adams, we're going to ask you to raise your
10
    right hand and be sworn.
              MS. KEIFER: Judge, even though your screen
11
12
   was off, I did swear him; so is that okay?
13
              THE COURT: Oh, very good.
14
              MS. JOHNSON: We'll start -- we'll start
15
    from the top again.
16
              THE COURT: All right. Oh, yes, please,
17
    because I did not hear anything.
18
              All right. So, Miss Johnson, if you would
19
    please ask the witness to identify himself and we'll
20
    go from there.
21
    BY MS. JOHNSON:
22
         Mr. Adams, can you tell us your name?
   Q.
23
         Corey Marquis Adams.
   Α.
24
         And where are you testifying from today?
   Q.
```

Louisiana State Penitentiary.

25

Α.

- $1 \mid Q$. How old are you?
- 2 A. 45.
- 3 Q. And how long have you been in the Department of
- 4 | Corrections on this conviction?
- 5 A. A little over 20 years.
- 6 Q. We're going to talk a little bit about your
- 7 | childhood. What was the highest grade you completed
- 8 in school?
- 9 A. The sixth or the seventh grade.
- 10 | Q. Were you in any special education classes?
- 11 A. Yes, ma'am, like from kindergarten up to the
- 12 | sixth or seventh grade.
- 13 Q. What led you to be in special education classes?
- 14 A. Slow learner and behavior disorder.
- 15 Q. Who did you live with when you were growing up?
- 16 A. I was staying with my biological parents up to
- 17 | the age of 12 years old, and at the age of 12 my
- 18 parents then gave me away to foster care, and I stayed
- 19 in foster care from 12 to almost 18 years old.
- 20 Q. Where did you live when you were in foster care?
- 21 A. Foster homes, a lot, around Louisiana; group
- 22 homes, reform schools, detention centers, mental --
- 23 mental health hospitals and mental health
- 24 | institutions.
- 25 Q. When you were -- which mental health institutions

- 1 | were you in during that time?
- 2 A. I was in Greenwald -- MeadowWoods first, I stayed
- 3 | in there about two months, then I was at Greenwald
- 4 | Springs Mental Institution.
- 5 Q. Do you have any conditions that impact your
- 6 memory?
- 7 | A. Yes, ma'am, a traumatic brain injury.
- 8 | Q. How did you receive that traumatic brain injury?
- 9 A. About -- a group of dudes, guys, about 20, at the
- 10 | least, had attacked me with some iron fence pipes,
- 11 | bricks, and aluminum bats.
- 12 Q. What were the injuries you sustained after that
- 13 | incident?
- 14 How were you injured?
- 15 A. Well, I had to have a -- I had to have a brain --
- 16 when I woke up in the hospital, because I was
- 17 unconscious after the incident. I woke up at Alaska
- 18 General Medical Center, the doctor told me I had to
- 19 have -- sign some papers for -- to have brain surgery;
- 20 | if I don't I would die. So I signed the papers. And
- 21 | they had -- they did the surgery, and I know that they
- 22 had to remove some -- I had a cracked skull, they had
- 23 to remove some blood clots out of my brain and put a
- 24 | plate in my head, and I had 67 staples from that. And
- 25 I set in ICU for two weeks because I couldn't -- I

- 1 | couldn't -- I couldn't remember anything. I couldn't
- 2 | use my left -- I couldn't use my left side of my body,
- 3 | and I couldn't -- I couldn't talk or walk. I was in a
- 4 | wheelchair.
- 5 Q. When did this injury occur?
- 6 A. October of 1990.
- $7 \mid Q$. And how does this injury continue to impact you?
- 8 A. Well, it's hard for me to remember things, short
- 9 | term and long term, concentrate on things, keep
- 10 forward, get focused; it interrupt my speech and
- 11 communication, I can't communicate like I used to and
- 12 stuff, and I just been having a lot of problems from
- 13 | the injury and stuff.
- 14 Q. If you're having trouble remembering a word, will
- 15 you let us know we'll give you some more time?
- 16 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 17 Q. And if you can't remember something, will you let
- 18 | us know that you can't remember?
- 19 A. Yes, ma'am, if I can remember that.
- 20 Q. Okay. What prisons have you been in since your
- 21 conviction?
- 22 A. I have been in Laborde Correctional Center, David
- 23 | Wade Correctional Center, Elayn Hunts Correctional
- 24 Center, Avoyelles Correctional Center, and Louisiana
- 25 | State Penitentiary.

- 1 | I can't hear you.
- 2 Q. How many times were you incarcerated at David
- 3 | wade?
- 4 A. Twice.
- 5 | Q. When did you go to David Wade the first time?
- 6 A. 2011, from the flood when we was evacuated from
- 7 Louisiana State Penitentiary.
- $8 \mid Q$. How long were you there then?
- 9 A. Two months.
- 10 Q. And when was the second time you went to David
- 11 | wade?
- 12 A. November 2017.
- 13 Q. And how long were you there that time?
- 14 A. Until March 2019.
- 15 Q. Was there a period of time that you were at Elayn
- 16 Hunt in the middle your time at David Wade?
- 17 A. Yes, ma'am, on a court order.
- 18 Q. And how long were you at Elayn Hunt?
- 19 A. From like February 22nd I think till like April
- 20 | 23rd of --
- 21 Q. Of which year?
- 22 A. 2018.
- 23 Q. Okay. Let's discuss your mental health. What
- 24 mental health care did you receive before you went to
- 25 | jail?

- 1 | A. Oh, I was -- well, I was getting -- when I was at
- 2 Greenwald Springs and MeadowWoods mental hospitals I
- 3 was getting inpatient mental health treatment, when I
- 4 was there, getting counseling and stuff like that.
- 5 And I was on medications and stuff. And I was an in
- 6 and outpatient at Dr. Henry Joseph Tyler Mental Health
- 7 | Center, Lafayette, Louisiana, when -- while I was in
- 8 | foster care and throughout my life until I been
- 9 incarcerated on this charge.
- 10 | Q. Do you know what mental health diagnoses you had
- 11 | before you went to jail?
- 12 | A. No, ma'am, but I know I was diagnosed with stuff.
- 13 I don't know.
- 14 Q. Why do you think you don't know your diagnoses?
- 15 A. I was never told.
- 16 Q. Who was treating you for mental -- sorry. What
- 17 was your understanding of your mental health diagnosis
- 18 during the time you were at David Wade?
- 19 A. I really never understood, 'cause nobody ever
- 20 told -- talked to me about it anything or about my
- 21 mental health diagnosis or anything.
- 22 Q. Do you -- what were your understandings of what
- 23 | conditions you were being treated for?
- 24 A. Oh, I know what that was, now I went through some
- 25 court, like some documents I had while I was at David

```
1
   wade and I think, yeah, through some documents and
2
    stuff I had at David Wade I had learned that I had
   antisocial personality disorder, and I think that was
 3
    it while I was over there. But while I was at -- went
4
    through some affidavits that I have from former
 5
6
   medical, mental health, medical director at the
7
    Louisiana State Penitentiary, and they asked a
    affidavit by Dr. Jason Collins, he said that I had
8
9
    been diagnosed with significant chronic mental
10
    illnesses which is post -- post traumatic -- post
11
    traumatic psychosis, bipolar disorder, schizophrenia,
12
    paranoia, and major -- major depressive disorder,
13
    disorder, and, through which the former medical
14
    doctor, director at Louisiana State Penitentiary now,
    Dr. Randy Lavisphere, he filed similar affidavits in
15
16
    the court records at the United States Middle District
    Court. And a Dr. Hal McMurrell, referring to the same
17
18
    diagnosis.
19
              And there was some more paperwork that I
20
    had, that I have, the former psychiatrist at Louisiana
21
    State Penitentiary, had diagnosed me with an impulse
22
    control disorder.
23
         Do you remember any mental health assessments you
24
   may have received when you were transferred to David
25
   Wade in 2017?
```

- $1 \mid A$. No, ma'am.
- 2 | Q. Where did you live at David Wade in 2017?
- 3 A. On extended lock-down in the cells, the whole --
- 4 | the whole time.
- 5 | Q. Were you ever allowed into general population?
- $6 \mid A$. No, ma'am.
- 7 | Q. What did your cells at David Wade look like?
- 8 A. They were small. I couldn't lay across the
- 9 | floor, it was that small, I couldn't -- couldn't lay
- 10 | flat on my back across the floor.
- 11 There is a -- there's not an iron bed, it is
- 12 a concrete stump which you sleep on. And the cells,
- 13 you can't -- it's like chicken wire, like the front
- 14 part of the cells, it's not bars. You can't stick
- 15 your hands out the cells or nothing, or your arms out
- 16 the cells.
- 17 There is only one tray light on the door
- 18 which is at a very low level, which you get handcuffs
- 19 at. And the cell lights stay on all day, like from
- 20 | five thirty every morning, weekend included; five
- 21 | thirty in the morning till five thirty in the
- 22 | afternoon every day.
- 23 You can't have radios. You can't have --
- 24 there is no televisions to watch. Just offensive
- 25 cells; a stink, a stink for lint, dirt; lint, dirt and

- 1 | trash, where you can't -- it's so packed with that you
- 2 | can't even look, see through the vents, and you
- 3 breathing that in all day every day; and like it
- 4 depend what unit you on, the windows, when you look
- 5 outside, you can't see nothing but the brick building
- 6 across from you. You can't see the sky. Nothing else
- 7 to look at.
- In every unit you have this big brick thing
- 9 that -- big thing that -- big concrete slab that
- 10 extends over each window that comes down to at least
- 11 half of the window and on the sides, where you
- 12 | can't -- your vision outside and out the window is
- 13 | very limited.
- 14 | Q. What could you have with you in the cells?
- 15 A. Just -- just your legal work. And -- and that
- 16 was limited. You had a limited amount of legal work.
- 17 | And legal work, and the most you could have is three
- 18 | books. Public -- any publication that's classified a
- 19 book, newspapers' classified as book, magazine is
- 20 classified a book.
- 21 | Q. What do the cells sound like?
- 22 A. It was mostly be quiet because if you -- if you
- 23 | made a loud amount of noise, you will be subjected to
- 24 excessive force. Some type of excessive force. Or
- 25 you going to be punished some kind of way, and it is

```
1 | mostly excessive force. Physical, and.
```

- The most you'd hear, I'd hear, is like
- 3 complaining, a lot of complaining about the -- hearing
- 4 what people going through, the conditions at David
- 5 Wade being in the cells, how it's torment. Not only
- 6 me but others also, you know, how it was getting the
- 7 best of them and the conditions getting the best of
- 8 | them, and you'd just hear a lot of complaining. It's
- 9 | sad, it's misery, pain.
- 10 Q. What did the cells smell like?
- 11 A. Stale, old, musty; like feces and urine.
- 12 Q. You talked about the vents earlier. What was the
- 13 air circulation like in the cells?
- 14 A. Nothing.
- 15 Q. What was a typical in the cells like for you?
- 16 A. Always miserable, boring, nothing to do. So I'd
- 17 pace the floor back and forth majority of the time
- 18 until I just can't think of nothing else but want to
- 19 hurt myself, kill myself, get out of there, I just --
- 20 just wanted -- rather be dead than have to just look
- 21 to that; and then especially I was there, I didn't
- 22 know how long I was going to be there so that -- that
- 23 | didn't help.
- 24 Q. How many hours a day were you locked in the
- 25 cells?

- $1 \mid A$. The majority. Most of the time 24 hours a day.
- 2 | Because I wouldn't -- I would still skip showers.
- 3 And, But sometimes average time would be like 23 hours
- 4 and 45 minutes a day. Not including the 15-minute
- 5 | shower, if I take a 15-minute shower.
- 6 Q. Why would you skip showers?
- 7 A. Because I have a back -- I had a bad -- I had a
- 8 | bad back injury and neck injury, at the low level
- 9 where you have to stick your hand through the tray
- 10 | slot to get handcuffs, to put restraints on your
- 11 hands. Every time I bent down to that lower level, it
- 12 | would put a strain on my back and my neck, and it
- 13 would aggravate the injury and cause me --
- 14 THE COURT REPORTER: Are we frozen? I can't
- 15 hear.
- 16 (Recess taken)
- 17 THE COURT: Mr. Adams, would you please -- I
- 18 think the question was didn't you go for a shower, and
- 19 the court reporter has read back to us what your
- 20 response was. So would you go over that a little bit
- 21 | with us again because that is where her machine froze
- 22 up and she did not hear the rest of the testimony. So
- 23 | if you could please repeat for us what you said, and
- 24 then, Miss Johnson, if you have another question as
- 25 | well, you can ask that question again.

1 So, is that okay with you, Mr. Adams? 2 THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am. 3 THE COURT: All right. So the question is why didn't you go for the shower. And tell us about 4 5 that. 6 THE WITNESS: The reason why I would skip 7 showers is because the tray slot level is low on the door, on all of doors, and you have -- I have to bend 8 9 down to a really lower level to stick my hands outside 10 the -- through the tray slot so I can be restrained, 11 so the handcuffs could be placed on my wrist. 12 BY MS. JOHNSON: 13 Mr. Adams, what would happen after the restraints Q. 14 were put your wrists through the tray slot? 15 I would have to go in the middle of the cell and 16 get on my knees and face the wall, the opposite 17 direction, face the wall, so the officers -- and the 18 officers would come in they would put body restraints 19 around my waist and connect it to my hand restraints, 20 and then put the leg, leg shackle restraints on. And 21 from there you have to -- every inmate has to go 22 through that, they have to get up from that position 23 there, you got to stand up. And every time I'd go to 24 kneel in that position and try to stand up from that

position, from that kneeling position, that would

25

aggravate my neck and back injuries and put a strain on it and cause me additional pain.

And from there you could not have -- when I would be walking to the shower, the shower have the same low level -- low level slot where you have to bend down to and stick your arm to be unrestrained and to be back restrained, when you come -- when you -- when you about to exit the shower.

And you have to do the same thing when you go back in the cell; go to the middle of the floor, face the wall, get on your knees, bend down and get on your knees for them to remove the restraints, the leg restraints and the waist high restraints. And when they leave my cell, when the officers leave my cell, the cell is closed, then I'm -- them I'm allowed to get up, stand up out of that kneeling position, go to the tray slot on the cell door, bend down to the lower level again, stick my arms out the tray slide to get the hand shackles, hand iron -- hand iron removed from my hands, and that will be it.

But the bending, constant bending, getting on my knees, standing up from the kneeling position and kneeling, I mean, to be able to stick my arm through the tray slot by the cell and the slot of the shower all aggravate my back and my neck injury and

- 1 cause he make a whole lot of pain, and that's why I
- 2 | wasn't showering every day.
- 3 Q. You weren't showering every day. How often were
- 4 you showering?
- 5 A. It was sometime twice a week.
- 6 Q. What did it feel like to be in extended
- 7 lock-down?
- 8 A. It just, it felt miserable for me. It felt
- 9 miserable. Like nothing was -- like that was the end
- 10 of my life. It was just miserable. Nothing to do,
- 11 | always bored, all the time.
- 12 And in the summertime when the lights would
- 13 be -- the lights would be on throughout the day all
- 14 day, started from beginning, all throughout the day,
- 15 it just take a whole lot from you. It exhaust you.
- 16 Especially with that -- that heat. I'm in
- 17 | the cell constantly sweating, and then you have, what,
- 18 four, four or five little fans about this big on each
- 19 tier, and they rotate and go like this (indicating).
- 20 In some of the cell --
- 21 BY MS. JOHNSON:
- 22 Q. Can you -- can you describe what you were just
- 23 | doing with your fingers?
- 24 A. It would rotate, it would go -- it would go like
- 25 this.

- 1 And some -- some cells, some -- the fans are
- 2 | so spaced out, some cells don't even get no air at
- 3 | all. And it ain't doing nothing but blowing a bunch
- 4 of hot air anyway.
- $5 \mid Q$. What was going through your mind during that time
- 6 period when you were in extended lock-down?
- 7 A. Might as well cut an artery in my wrist. It
- 8 just -- bleed, bleed to death in the cell, starve to
- 9 death, starve myself to death, but I even heard cases
- 10 where that ain't really -- they even let dudes and
- 11 | inmates starve and starve, so bad to where a lot of
- 12 them wind up eating because they was just letting them
- 13 starve, starve themselves. And a lot of them had to
- 14 eat, some would, the ones that was strong enough to go
- 15 through with it. And they winded up getting
- 16 transferred to Elayn Hunt Correctional Center in real
- 17 | bad condition. And me, all -- all I think about, I'm
- 18 a cutter. And I --
- 19 Q. What does it mean, what does it mean to be a
- 20 cutter?
- 21 A. I cut myself. My whole body is cut up. I have
- 22 | marks all over my whole body, and I -- and I beat my
- 23 | head against the walls, too.
- 24 Q. When did you first start harming yourself?
- 25 A. I've been doing that since I was out in society

- 1 | before my incarceration. I used to cut myself, bang
- 2 | my head against walls; hit my head, myself in the head
- 3 with bottles, and stuff like that.
- 4 Go into a lot of stuff, like the head
- 5 | injury, go into a lot of stuff that I know I can't
- 6 | win. But I just still go into it and I wind up
- 7 | getting hurt, just like with the brain injury.
- 8 Q. What does it feel like to harm yourself?
- 9 A. It's a relief. It's a relief. It made me feel a
- 10 | little better. And the worser, the more severe I hurt
- 11 | myself is the better I feel. It make me feel a whole
- 12 lot better. And the feeling don't last that long,
- 13 especially if I'm still, still going through the
- 14 | situation or condition. But it -- it help. It help.
- 15 It help. It help. It help relieve some of the pain.
- 16 Q. What -- can you describe when you get the feeling
- 17 | that you want to hurt yourself?
- 18 A. I get that feeling when I'm frustrated. I get
- 19 that feeling when I'm -- when I was stuck in
- 20 claustrophobia at David Wade I was getting that
- 21 | feeling. When I'm depressed I get that feeling. And
- 22 just going through something mentally, I just got the
- 23 | feeling.
- 24 Q. While you were at David Wade, did you request
- 25 help to stop feeling this way?

- 1 A. Yes, ma'am, I did it in -- in -- through sick
- 2 call, health care request forms. And I tried to get
- 3 help talking to the social workers; the warden, Miss
- 4 Dauzat; the worker Steve Hayden, Miss Robinson, Aerial
- 5 Robinson; Dr. Seals, the psychiatrist; and through
- 6 ARPS.
- 7 Q. Mr. Adams, is there someone else in the room with
- 8 you right now?
- 9 A. No, ma'am, but they're on the outside.
- 10 Q. Can you still hear us okay?
- 11 | A. Yes, ma'am.
- 12 | Q. Are you still comfortable talking right now?
- 13 | A. Yes, ma'am.
- 14 Q. All right. What did David Wade do in response to
- 15 your requests for help to stop cutting yourself?
- 16 A. It's kind of borderline.
- MS. JOHNSON: Your Honor, would you mind if
- 18 we just asked Mr. Adams to see if they can maybe step
- 19 | a few feet back?
- THE COURT: No, I -- we might have some
- 21 diffi -- I think they've stopped. Let's try again
- 22 with the question, Miss Johnson. Mr. Adams is not
- 23 going to have a lot of control over his situation that
- 24 he is in.
- MS. JOHNSON: We've been in this room a lot.

- 1 | They usually could just step a few feet back. They're
- 2 just standing by the door. So if they are really loud
- 3 | they usually just.
- 4 BY MS. JOHNSON:
- 5 Q. Mr. Adams?
- 6 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 7 Q. I think the question was, what sort of help did
- 8 | you get when you asked for help to stop harming
- 9 yourselves?
- 10 A. I didn't -- I didn't get any help.
- The most I'd get, I wouldn't get any help.
- 12 | I'd get ridiculed for trying to get help. That is the
- 13 | most -- I would never get no help.
- 14 | Q. Let's talk about, you said ridiculed. Can you
- 15 explain to me what would happen?
- 16 A. well, especially a lot of it came from social
- 17 | workers, Steve Hayden, 'cause that's mostly who I
- 18 dealt with most of the time. That's who normally came
- 19 when I want to harm myself or stuff. And he would
- 20 always have something sarcastic to say like, oh, man,
- 21 | why you didn't cut right here, oh, you wasn't really
- 22 | trying to kill yourself. Oh, you got to do it better
- 23 | than that; what you looking for, some attention?
- 24 And then he told me on a few occasions man,
- 25 | you need to just kill yourself and do us all a favor

- 1 | and just get it over with. Like they didn't want to
- 2 | put up with us anymore and do all the paperwork.
- 3 Q. How did it feel when you would have those sorts
- 4 of interactions with the mental health social worker
- 5 at David Wade?
- 6 A. Discouraged, hopeless, helpless. And like, just
- 7 | wanted to get it over with and kill myself, like he
- 8 said.
- 9 Q. Have you ever complained to anyone about
- 10 Mr. Hayden's response to your self-harm?
- 11 | A. Yes, ma'am.
- 12 | Q. What did you do?
- 13 A. I complained about it in sick calls. I
- 14 | complained to -- complained -- complained about it to
- 15 Mrs. Trunnell and Miss Schwartzmann. I complained
- 16 about it in ARPs.
- $17 \mid Q$. What is an ARP?
- 18 A. A grievance -- a grievance letter request.
- 19 | Q. why do people file ARPs?
- 20 A. Well, just to -- to bring -- to -- to notify the
- 21 officials of a problem or a condition, anything,
- 22 | something that's is gone on, and to request a remedy.
- 23 Q. And you -- did you testify that you have filed
- 24 ARPs?
- 25 A. Yes, ma'am.

- 1 Q. Do he recall filing an ARP on or around May 17th
- 2 of 2019?
- 3 A. I've filed a whole lot, and because of the brain
- 4 injury it is hard for me to remember.
- 5 Q. Would you mind if I showed you the ARP?
- 6 A. Yes, ma'am. I wouldn't mind.
- 7 Q. Mr. Adams, are you able to see this on your
- 8 | screen?
- 9 A. No. It went to the window thing, but it went
- 10 to --
- MS. JOHNSON: Your Honor, this happens
- 12 | sometimes on this computer. Mr. Adams needs to
- 13 request someone to press a button.
- 14 THE COURT: Mr. Adams, could you get the
- 15 | quard, then, please, sir, to do that?
- THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
- 17 THE COURT: Officer?
- 18 AN OFFICER: Yes, ma'am.
- 19 THE COURT: We're trying to get that so that
- 20 he can see the exhibit.
- 21 AN OFFICER: I can hear you all, I can't see
- 22 anything. Hold on.
- THE COURT: We can see you.
- 24 AN OFFICER: Oh, you can?
- THE COURT: We can see your head.

```
1
              AN OFFICER: I can hear you all, I have no
2
   picture or nothing. Let me see.
 3
              Okay. Here we go on.
 4
              Here we go.
 5
              THE COURT: All right. Well, wait; don't go
6
   away, sir. Don't go away.
7
              THE OFFICER: I'll be right here.
 8
              THE COURT: No, sir. What we're trying to
9
    do is see the exhibit. We need your attention to
10
    this, sir. All right, we need to see this exhibit.
11
              Miss Johnson, can you assist with how that
12
   would be done on that computer since you seem to be
    familiar with it?
13
   BY MS. JOHNSON:
14
15
         So, Mr. Adams, can you see it right now?
   Q.
16
        Yes, ma'am.
   Α.
17
   Q.
        All right.
18
              MS. JOHNSON: So we're just going to have to
19
    go through anything that is going to be screen sharing
    right now, and I'm not going to stop screen sharing in
20
21
    between because then he'll have to come back again.
22
              THE COURT:
                          Okay.
23
    BY MS. JOHNSON:
24
   Q. All right. Can you see what has been previously
```

25

marked as PE-113 page 3?

- 1 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 2 | Q. Do you recognize this document?
- 3 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 4 Q. What is this document, or how do you recognize
- 5 | it?
- 6 A. It is the ARP that I filed in my handwriting.
- 7 Q. All right. Do you see a date on this document?
- 8 A. No, ma'am, because I got an ongoing, it's an
- 9 ongoing problem.
- 10 | Q. Oh, yeah. Does it say May -- rejected May 17th,
- 11 | 2018, here?
- $12 \mid A$. Oh, yes, ma'am.
- 13 | Q. And do you see received May 17th, 2018 here?
- 14 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 15 Q. All right. Do you recall why you filed this ARP?
- 16 A. I really could --
- 17 THE COURT: Can you read it, sir?
- THE WITNESS: Yeah, I can read. Hold up. I
- 19 can read some of it. Some of it's off the screen.
- MS. JOHNSON: Oh, that's going to be a
- 21 problem.
- THE COURT: Can you not blow it up?
- MS. JOHNSON: I think if it gets bigger that
- 24 | might be more of a problem. I think I actually have
- 25 to make it a little smaller.

```
1 BY MS. JOHNSON:
```

- 2 Q. Is that better?
- 3 A. Yeah, I can see it now.
- 4 Q. Okay.
- 5 A I can't -- I can't make where the guy that
- 6 stamped it. I could try to make it out.
- 7 On February 22nd, 2018, classification
- 8 | review board, reassign from extended lock-down to
- 9 | super max to medium. On February 26th, 2018 I was
- 10 transferred to David Wade -- hold on, from David Wade
- 11 | to Elayn Hunt Correctional Center for --
- 12 Q. Let's stop for a second, Mr. Adams. Do you
- 13 remember this document, this ARP?
- $14 \mid A$. Yes, ma'am.
- 15 | Q. All right.
- MS. JOHNSON: I would like to offer PE-113
- 17 | page 3 into evidence?
- 18 THE COURT: It is admitted. Can you tell me
- 19 | the volume?
- MS. JOHNSON: It would be volume 7.
- 21 BY MS. JOHNSON:
- 22 Q. And then there's a second page as well.
- 23 Mr. Adams. Is this your signature?
- 24 A. Yes, ma'am.
- MR. ARCHEY: Your Honor, if I may? I assume

- 1 | this is, as before, with the other ARPs, there is no
- 2 | issue limited to that purpose?
- THE COURT: That is correct. And your --
- 4 | your objection is noted in writing for the record.
- 5 It's in the Monday minutes. Thank you.
- 6 MS. JOHNSON: Your Honor, I can't remember
- 7 | if Mr. Adams was able to identify his signature before
- 8 | the objection.
- 9 BY MS. JOHNSON:
- 10 Q. Mr. Adams, is this your signature on page 4?
- $11 \mid A$. Yes, it is.
- 12 Q. And then on page 5 is this an attachment to your
- 13 | ARP?
- $14 \mid A$. Yes, ma'am.
- MS. JOHNSON: All right, then I would also
- 16 like to offer pages PE-113.4 and .5 into evidence.
- 17 THE COURT: All right, I'm just getting
- 18 | there.
- 19 All right. Thank you, they are admitted.
- 20 BY MS. JOHNSON:
- 21 | Q Mr. Adams, do you remember talking about
- 22 claustrophobia in this ARP?
- 23 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 24 Q. Can you tell me a little bit about your
- 25 understanding of your issues with claustrophobia?

```
well, it -- I have these rule bad attacks. I
1
2
    break out into a real bad -- a real bad sweat each
 3
    time, each attack, and real bad panic, like I am
    shortness of breath, I can't hardly get -- get my
4
    breath each time, like the wall's closing in.
 5
              And I mean, man, it gets so bad. It gets so
6
7
    bad, it -- it just make me -- it make me want to stick
   my head in the toilet and kill myself or some kind
8
    of -- I just have to -- when I'm on -- having a panic
9
10
    attack, I just have to get out -- out of the cell and
    get some air some kind way, and there is none to get,
11
12
    there is no way to get out of the cell, and I just
13
    have through it.
14
              And the majority of the time, thanks be to
15
    God, He get me through. All I could lean on and think
16
    about that help -- really helped me get me through is
17
    Him, and God getting me through each time.
18
              If it don't make me harm -- if I don't beat
19
    and harm myself. It is bad, though.
20
         I am showing you what has been admitted as
21
    PE-113.3 again, which is I believe the first page of
22
            Do you recall having raised concerns about
23
    chemical agent spray in this ARP?
24
         I don't really remember. I don't really
```

remember, like I said, because of the brain injury,

25

- 1 but I know I filed that ARP and, you know, I -- I
- 2 | filed a lot of ARPs about the condition I was on,
- 3 | because of the things I was going through trying to
- 4 get help.
- 5 | Q. Did you had issues with the chemical agent spray?
- 6 A. Yes, ma'am, I still do. Every time they -- every
- 7 time chemical agent is sprayed around me, it feel like
- 8 | I'm -- like I'm about to die, each time.
- 9 Q. We're only going to be able to talk about David
- 10 | Wade during -- during the time that we're focused on
- 11 | in this lawsuit?
- 12 | A. Okay.
- 13 Q. So thinking about those times, what would happen
- 14 when chemical agents were sprayed while you were in
- 15 extended lock-down?
- 16 A. I would have to grab -- I would have to wet a
- 17 | towel and hurry up and put it on my face or something
- 18 to keep me from inhaling the chemical agent, because
- 19 that is how I be affected, the way that the chemical
- 20 agent was affecting me at David Wade, making me want
- 21 to myself harm myself, from him harming me, from not
- 22 being able to breathe, stuff like that, gasping for
- 23 breath. And at David Wade chemical agent was sprayed
- 24 | a whole lot. A whole lot. And then every time it was
- 25 sprayed, it was it excessive amounts. And no med --

- 1 | no -- no prisoner's medical background or conditions
- 2 was being considered on anything like that. You say
- 3 anything about the chemical agents getting sprayed,
- 4 | you -- you probably, majority of the time you will get
- 5 | sprayed. So you got to just keep your mouth shut and
- 6 just go through it.
- 7 Q. In your ARPs did you ever request individual or
- 8 group therapy?
- 9 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 10 Q. Why were you requesting individual and group
- 11 therapy?
- 12 A. Because I needed help from the conditions that I
- 13 | had gone through and the things that I was going
- 14 through. I needed help.
- 15 Q. What sort of mental health treatment did you
- 16 receive at David Wade? Did you ever get therapy?
- 17 A. No, ma'am. The only thing I ever got was
- 18 medication.
- 19 Q. They can't take down these exhibits, I'm going to
- 20 move maybe a little quicker through them. Do you
- 21 recall submitting an ARP on or about around July 5th
- 22 of 2018?
- 23 A. I don't actually remember. But like I said, I
- 24 | filed so many, I'm trying to --
- 25 Q. Let me show you what has been marked as PEE-123

- 1 of the same volume. And we're going to go to pages 1
- 2 | through 4. And I'm going to slowly scroll through
- 3 this. You let me know if you can't see it, okay?
- 4 A. Okay. I remember that ARP right there.
- 5 Q. You do remember it?
- 6 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 7 Q. How do you know it is yours?
- 8 A. It is my handwriting, I wrote it, and I know why,
- 9 I remember why I wrote it, and the short version using
- 10 the form because my other -- my normal ARPs that I
- 11 | filed, they always get rejected on the ground that it
- 12 be contained in multiple complaints. So I tried to
- 13 shorten it up and try to put some of the same facts
- 14 and trying to shorten it up by using the short form,
- 15 | the regular form.
- 16 Q. And did -- we've gone through pages 1 through 4
- 17 | here? Do you recognize the whole document?
- 18 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 19 Q. All right.
- 20 MS. JOHNSON: I would like to offer into
- 21 | evidence PE-123 pages 1 through 4.
- 22 THE COURT: I am having a great deal of
- 23 difficulty, Miss Johnson, reading one page, 003.
- 24 MS. JOHNSON: Is it really light on your
- 25 | copy?

```
1
              THE COURT: Yes.
2
              MS. JOHNSON: So that page is essentially a
 3
    duplicate of the page from his earlier ARP.
4
              THE COURT: I got you, I see that.
              MS. JOHNSON: Because he submitted it.
 5
6
   we can try to get a better print copy to --
7
              THE COURT: No, I can read it, thank you.
8
              MS. JOHNSON: -- get to the Court.
9
              THE COURT: Yeah, I see that it is a copy.
10
   Thank you.
11
              And so was the next page, the 004. Yes,
12
   thank you.
              MS. JOHNSON: I still have an offer to
13
14
   admit. Are they admitted?
15
              THE COURT: The Court will admit them.
16
              MS. JOHNSON: Thank you.
17
              we're going to look at another ARP, which
18
   has been previously marked as PE-132. And we're going
19
    to look at page 3.
20
    BY MS. JOHNSON:
21
         Do you recognize this document?
   Q.
22
        Yes, ma'am.
   Α.
23
        What is this document?
   Q.
24
        An ARP I filed.
   Α.
25
        And how do you know?
   Q.
```

- 1 A. It's my handwriting. And I filed it.
- 2 Q. Is this your -- is this your signature?
- 3 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 4 Q. Do you remember roughly when you filed this ARP?
- 5 A. Oh, when I came back from -- from off the
- 6 corridor.
- 7 Q. When you came from Elayn Hunt?
- 8 A. Yes, ma'am.
- $9 \mid Q$. All right.
- 10 A. When they stopped my Wellbutrin, my depression
- 11 medication.
- MS. JOHNSON: Your Honor, I would like to
- 13 | introduce PE-132 page 3?
- 14 THE COURT: It is admitted.
- 15 Thank you, Your Honor.
- 16 BY MS. JOHNSON:
- 17 Q. Now I am going to show you what has been marked
- 18 previously as PE-134 page 3. Do you recognize this
- 19 document?
- 20 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 21 Q. How do you recognize this document?
- 22 A. This is my handwriting, my signature.
- 23 Q. What is this document?
- 24 A. An ARP I filed.
- 25 Q. Do you recall the issues in this ARP?

- 1 | A. Not necessarily, not -- not -- not all -- all of
- 2 | it, 'cause like I said, I have a brain injury. I
- 3 can't remember a whole bunch of short- and long-term
- 4 things, but I -- this is -- this is an ARP that I
- 5 filed.
- 6 MS. JOHNSON: I would like to offer and
- 7 introduce PE-134 page 3.?
- 8 THE COURT: All right. Let me see, it is
- 9 admitted.
- 10 BY MS. JOHNSON:
- 11 Q. I am now showing you what has been previously
- 12 | marked as PE-133. Page 29. Do you recognize this
- 13 | document?
- 14 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 15 | Q. How do you recognize it?
- 16 A. It's an ARP that I filed, my handwriting, my
- 17 | signature.
- MS. JOHNSON: Your Honor, I would like to
- 19 introduce PE-133 page 29.
- THE COURT: It is admitted.
- 21 BY MS. JOHNSON:
- 22 Q. Now I am showing you what has previously been
- 23 marked as PE-140. Page 2. Do you recognize this
- 24 | document?
- 25 A. Yes, ma'am.

- 1 Q. What is it?
- 2 | A. An ARP I filed dealing with my mail being -- my
- 3 | legal mail being tampered with.
- 4 Q. Can you describe for me what the issue was with
- 5 | your legal mail?
- 6 A. Every time I'd send legal mail out through -- I'd
- 7 | try to send legal mail out, sometimes the letters, the
- 8 | legal mail, would get to Mr. Trunnell, Mr. Jonathan
- 9 Trunnell, and I would get responses that -- from
- 10 Mr. Trunnell that whenever I send legal mail to them
- 11 to make sure that I sealed it, seal my envelopes, and
- 12 | not use any tape.
- And I let him know that -- I wrote him and
- 14 | let him know that they don't give us tape to use.
- 15 They don't give us no tape, we don't have access to
- 16 any tape. I always seal all of my letters, especially
- 17 | legal mail. So I knew my -- my legal mail was being
- 18 tampered with and read, inspected, or whatever before
- 19 being sent out that -- that -- that Mr. Trunnell was
- 20 getting.
- 21 MS. JOHNSON: I would like to offer and
- 22 | introduce PE-140 page 2 into the record.
- THE COURT: It is admitted. It is admitted.
- 24 BY MS. JOHNSON:
- 25 Q. Last ARP, Mr. Adams, I promise. I am showing you

- 1 | what has been marked, previously marked, as PE-143
- 2 page 4. Do you recognize this document?
- 3 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 4 Q. How do you recognize it?
- $5 \mid A$. It is my handwriting and signature, and I
- 6 remember complaining about my medications most times
- 7 | not being refilled timely and I would have to wait.
- 8 Q. And you mentioned medication not being provided
- 9 timely. Can you describe that for us?
- 10 A. Well, a lot of times my medication, if not, it
- 11 just definitely being stopped, because I have to have
- 12 that problem too. For no reason, without notice or
- 13 anything. Most time it was -- it would be delivered
- 14 discontinued or it would be I wouldn't receive my
- 15 medication. It wouldn't be refilled in time. And I
- 16 | would -- it would cause me to have problems and go
- 17 through whatever problem that I already was having. I
- 18 was just trying to get -- trying to get something done
- 19 about it.
- 20 MS. JOHNSON: I would like to introduce
- 21 | PE-143 page 4 into the record.
- THE COURT: All right, it is admitted.
- 23 BY MS. JOHNSON:
- 24 Q. Mr. Adams, I am going to stop screen sharing.
- 25 And can you tell me if you can still see us?

- 1 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 2 Q. All right. One moment here.
- Mr. Adams, what were the results are your
- 4 ARPS?
- 5 A. They would always get rejected. That's why I
- 6 used the -- tried to use the short form but that --
- 7 | that got rejected. Always rejected.
- 8 Q. You described receiving medication while at David
- 9 | Wade. Who would you meet with to get that medication?
- 10 A. Well, for my psychotropic mental health
- 11 | medications Dr. Seal.
- 12 Q. And where would you meet with Dr. Seal?
- 13 A. In a private little room where they normally hold
- 14 | disciplinary court.
- 15 Q. Who would be in the room with you and Dr. Seal?
- 16 A. It would be me, Dr. Seal, most times Steve
- 17 Hayden, and always a rank in correctional security
- 18 officer, always; and sometimes they would either have
- 19 a ranking current supervisor, correction officers, and
- 20 a sergeant that is regular unit.
- 21 Q. How did correctional officers being in the room
- 22 impact what you were willing to say to Dr. Seal?
- 23 A. It made me real uncomfortable because, like, a
- 24 | lot of problems and issues that I was having, that I
- 25 | would like to talk about, it would be with some of the

- 1 | correction officers. And a lot of them, they have
- 2 this thing about it is us against them, meaning it is
- 3 the security, the security, it's the prison officials
- 4 against the inmates. And a lot of times, so what that
- 5 mean, anything you share dealing with any correction
- 6 officer, they -- the superior officer or the ranking
- 7 officer would go right back and let -- let that
- 8 correction officer know. So you have to watch what
- 9 you say. And that would prevent me, I wouldn't -- I
- 10 | wouldn't say much. Especially if I was going through
- 11 | something with one of the officers.
- 12 Q. We talked earlier a bit about your self-harm?
- 13 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 14 Q. When you were in David Wade Correctional Center,
- 15 how often would you harm yourself?
- 16 A. At least, at least once a week, if I wasn't on
- 17 extreme watch already. On suicide extreme.
- 18 Q. Could you describe for me what extreme watch?
- 19 A. Well, a standard suicide watch, you have standard
- 20 and extreme suicide watch. Standard suicide watch is
- 21 where you just have a paper -- a paper gown on, a
- 22 paper top gown. That is it. You can't have anything
- 23 | in your cell. You can't have socks. You can't have
- 24 | sweaters. Noth -- anything but just that gown. You
- 25 can't have your legal work, which is always you can in

1 your cell; you can't have your three books. And most 2 of the times if you are on extreme -- if I am on 3 extreme watch or standard suicide watch. I was not getting a mattress neither. So if I was on the 4 standard suicide watch, I would be in a cell while I 5 am on standard suicide watch, in a paper gown, without 6 7 a mattress, nothing else in the cell. And on extreme suicide watch at David Wade 8 9 you put -- I was put in full body restraints, 10 handcuffs, which is handcuffs, leg iron shackles, a 11 body chain, like, I don't know if you all can see 12 this; a body chain like this, a waist chain. And at David Wade you have a black box. You have the 13 handcuffs on with a black box. I don't have a black 14 15 box to show you. But you have the black -- you have 16 the black box on, right in between, which restricts 17 you, and you can't move. And you'll be connected to the waist chain like this. So you be like -- I'd be 18 like this with a black box. And I have shackles on. 19 20 I am like that the whole time on extreme watch, 21 anytime I am on extreme watch. So I would have to 22 sleep, lay, and sit on the concrete stump, bed, or floor. And that's what I was doing. Like that. 23 24 I know you can't be exact about the number of 25 times you were on extreme suicide watch and suicide

- 1 | watch, but how often do you think that that was how
- 2 | you were spending your time in extended lock-down?
- 3 A. Well, I know I would be on extreme watch like
- 4 just sometimes for more than 24 hours. And almost at
- 5 least every 2 weeks I was on extreme watch. At least.
- 6 Q. How often would you see correctional officers
- 7 checking in on you, when you were on standard suicide
- 8 watch?
- 9 A. Sometime -- the policy says that they are
- 10 supposed to make every 15 minutes intervals and check
- 11 on you, supposed to be every 15 minutes, whether you
- 12 on standard suicide watch or extreme suicide watch.
- 13 They supposed to come check on you every 15 minutes.
- 14 And sometime they come in like, it's every 15 minutes
- 15 and also off and on in between the 15 minutes, so.
- 16 But most time if they were doing it just every 15
- 17 minutes, sometime they would come on like
- 18 eight o'clock, ten o'clock. Highly irregular to do
- 19 every 30 minutes. They violate their policy. That
- 20 was their policy.
- 21 Q. Now, Mr. Adams, do you know what the term bluesing
- 22 | means?
- 23 A. Yeah, like to make a person suffer.
- 24 Literally.
- 25 Q. Did you ever undergo bluesing while on suicide

watch or extreme suicide watch? 1 2 Yes, ma'am. Yes, ma'am, a whole lot. Like the 3 mattress. They literally did not providing me a mattress while I am on standard suicide watch, extreme 4 suicide watch. That is like bluesing because any 5 6 other institution I have been, when I was on standard suicide watch and extreme suicide watch, I always had 7 a mattress. I was always provided a mattress. Mental 8 9 health social workers, they would always put in an 10 order for me to have a mattress. Okay. And the bruising thing. Like not only those like inmates that 11 12 is on strip -- I mean on suicide watch, mental health 13 suicide watch or extreme watch, will be bluesed, but 14 they had this thing at David Wade as a strip cell, 15 which is like being the same thing like that being on standard suicide watch. And the officers, ranking 16 17 officers, officers unit working the tiers, and this would give -- they would tell me, they would tell us 18 19 that we got orders from Colonel O'Dell, Warden 20 Goodwin, and other mental health social workers and 21 other wardens that -- that he -- to cut -- to cut the 22 heating systems off, which they would do a whole lot. 23 They it cut the heating system off in the middle of 24 the winter while it is freezing cold on the tiers 25 and -- and outside. They would deliberately cut the

- 1 heating system off and -- and put the fans on on the 2 tier. And that's bruise.
- The floors and the concrete are already
- 4 cold. You have to suffer additional cold weather; the
- 5 | windows -- 'cause they would open the windows on the
- 6 tier so you could freeze.
- 7 Q. There's a siren going by, just give me one second
- 8 here.
- 9 Mr. Adams, were you trying to kill yourself
- 10 | every time you engaged in self-harm?
- 11 A. Not every time but a lot of times.
- 12 Q. I want to go back to how social workers would
- 13 respond to an incident. So when you harmed yourself,
- 14 | did the -- did David Wade always know each time you
- 15 harmed yourself?
- 16 A. Yes, ma'am. I got punished one time by Steve
- 17 Hayden for harming myself.
- I was in a front cell, on N-4 on a C tier.
- 19 I was in the first cell, in a camera cell. And I
- 20 | had -- I had tried -- I had tried to kill myself. I
- 21 was trying to cut the artery in my wrist. Steve
- 22 Hayden pulled me out and was talking about I should
- 23 have killed myself and stuff like that. I could tell
- 24 | that he was mad that I got him to come to the unit, he
- 25 has to take time and deal with me again.

```
1
              And so he said I am going to fix you.
2
   I am going to do? Since you want to keep cutting
 3
   yourself, I am going to put you in the last cell on
    that tier. And, which would take me from -- it would
4
   make -- I would be at the back of the tier, and if I
 5
6
    needed to -- needed some help or I wanted to call the
7
    sergeant or stuff like that it would make it real hard
    because I am way in the last cell. And now I am in a
8
9
    cell where there is not a window across from the cell.
10
   The fan is far from that cell. It is hard. I can't
    see out of the cell, look out of the cell and see
11
12
    outside or anything like that, and, which really
13
    caused me to make me want to hurt myself even more so.
14
   when he put me in the cell, just, those conditions.
15
   And as a result of that it started bothering me. And
16
    I am trying to cut my -- the artery in my wrist again.
17
              I got the scars right here.
18
   0.
         Mr. Adams, do you know what the term malingering
19
   means?
20
        Yes, ma'am.
   Α.
21
         Has anyone ever told you you were malingering at
   Q.
22
    David Wade or any other facility?
         No, ma'am. And that malingering, you get written
23
24
   up for that. That's a rule violation.
                                            I never been
25
   written up for that rule violation before.
```

```
1
              MS. JOHNSON: All right, Mr. Adams, I think
 2
    that is my last question for you.
 3
              THE COURT: All right. For the defense?
 4
                      CROSS-EXAMINATION
 5
    BY MR. ARCHEY:
 6
         Good afternoon, Mr. Adams.
    Q.
 7
         Okay, Good afternoon.
    Α.
         Okay. You were convicted of second degree murder
 8
    Q.
    in 2003, correct?
 9
10
         Yes, sir.
    Α.
11
    Q.
         And you were --
12
         2000.
    Α
13
              THE COURT: I'm sorry?
14
              THE WITNESS:
                             2000.
15
         Correct?
    Q.
16
         Yes, sir.
    Α.
17
    Q.
         Okay. And you were sentenced to life in prison,
18
    correct?
19
    Α.
         Yes, sir.
20
         You've had many disciplinary write-ups since you
    Q.
21
    have been incarcerated, correct?
22
    Α.
         Yes, sir.
23
         Okay. I want to talk about the one year before
24
    you went into David Wade, while you were at Louisiana
```

State Penitentiary Angola. Can we focus in on there?

25

- 1 | Can we do that?
- 2 A. Okay.
- 3 | Q. You went to David Wade in November of 2017,
- 4 | correct?
- 5 A. Correct.
- 6 Q. So I want to talk about 2017 while you were at
- 7 LSP Angola, okay?
- 8 You cut yourself there, too, didn't you?
- 9 A. I been -- I been on cutting myself since I was in
- 10 society.
- 11 Q. You cut yourself 16 times during 2017 alone while
- 12 | you were at LSP, correct?
- 13 A. I don't remember.
- 14 | Q Okay. If the record shows that, would you have
- 15 any reason to disagree with that?
- 16 A. If -- if -- if that's what it says, that's what
- 17 | it is, I guess.
- 18 Q. Okay. That sounds something like it could have
- 19 | happened, right?
- 20 A. Yeah. I cut myself a lot.
- 21 | Q. Okay. While you were LSP you were found with a
- 22 torn mattress around your neck trying to hang
- 23 | yourself, correct?
- 24 A. I don't remember.
- 25 Q. Okay. If we got a record that shows that --

- 1 A. Okay.
- 2 Q. -- you would agree with that because of your
- 3 memory issues; is that fair?
- 4 A. Well, I know I also -- I guess so, but I know
- 5 | they also falsify paperwork and records, so I would
- 6 | not know if it is correct or not.
- 7 | Q. All right. But you have already told us and the
- 8 | Court you have got some memory issues issue, correct?
- 9 A. Yes. Yes, sir.
- 10 Q. Okay. Now, in addition you rammed your head into
- 11 the bars on three different occasions while you were
- 12 at LSP during this 2017 time frame, correct?
- 13 A. Okay, if that is what it says.
- 14 Q. Okay. And you got into altercations with the
- 15 | correctional officers while you were at LSP, got into
- 16 | fights with them, right?
- 17 | A. I ain't never had a physical fight.
- 18 0. The record shows six altercations with
- 19 correctional officers during LSP during 2017. Do you
- 20 remember any of that?
- THE COURT: Can you clarify? Can you
- 22 clarify as to whether they are physical or not? That
- 23 is the distinction the witness was making.
- 24 BY MR. ARCHEY:
- 25 Q. Do you remember altercations with security guards

- 1 while at LSP at least six different times? Let me
- 2 start there.
- THE COURT: Okay answered -- he answered the
- 4 question, sir, that he does not remember any physical
- 5 altercations, any fights. That's what he said, so.
- 6 BY MR. ARCHEY:
- 7 Q. You were actually written up with a formal charge
- 8 for an assault on a staff on March 22, 2017, while at
- 9 | LSP, correct?
- 10 A. I don't -- I don't -- I don't recall.
- 11 Q. That is when you were found with cell phones,
- 12 | illegal drugs, and you were intoxicated.
- 13 A. That is --
- MS. JOHNSON: Objection.
- 15 BY MR. ARCHEY:
- 16 O. Was that a no?
- 17 | A. I never been -- I never been found with a cell
- 18 phone or any drugs.
- 19 BY MR. ARCHEY:
- 20 O. You don't remember that?
- MS. JOHNSON: Mr. Adams, I'm just objection.
- THE COURT: So, Mr. Archey, remember that
- 23 | the way you are phrasing the question is not whether
- 24 or not he has been written up but -- I'm sorry, is
- 25 there something going on in your office,

- 1 Mr. Fernandez, I need to know about?
- 2 Let me -- you're phrasing the question, sir,
- 3 | such that you're asking did he do these things. And
- 4 of course the objection is sustained. You just need
- 5 to ask were you written up for these things, as per
- 6 the Court's written ruling in the motion in limine.
- 7 BY MR. ARCHEY:
- 8 Q. Mr. Adams, you were written up for an assault on
- 9 staff on March 22, 2017, correct?
- 10 A. I don't recall, no.
- 11 | Q. You were also written up at that same time for
- 12 cell phones, illegal drugs, and being intoxicated.
- 13 You remember that?
- 14 A. I don't remember that because, but I never had a
- 15 | cell phone or drugs.
- 16 Q. You were written up on July 14th, 2017, for
- 17 resisting an officer during disciplinary court. Do
- 18 | vou remember that?
- 19 A. No, sir.
- 20 | Q. On August 1, 2017, you actually came out of your
- 21 restraints, you were written up for coming out of your
- 22 restraints and exiting your cell. Do you remember
- 23 | that?
- 24 A. No, sir.
- 25 Q. Okay. Now, you came to David Wade the first time

- 1 on November 28th, 2017, correct?
- 2 A. I think it was the 20th.
- 3 | Q. On February 22,2018, three months later you made
- 4 the classification board and were assigned to medium
- 5 | custody at David Wade. Do you know that?
- 6 A. I remember -- I remember receiving the papers.
- 7 | Q. Okay. And at that time you were actually
- 8 transferred to Elayn Hunt, correct?
- 9 A. Yes, sir.
- 10 | Q. That three months that you were in David Wade,
- 11 there are no instances of you either cutting yourself
- 12 or no write-ups -- nothing in your records for those
- 13 | three months; true?
- 14 | A. Yeah, I guess, if that's what it says.
- 15 Q. Okay. And you saw Dr. Seal during that
- 16 | three-month period of time, correct?
- 17 | A. I am not too sure because I wasn't seeing him as
- 18 often at all.
- 19 Q. Okay. And again, with -- we're talking about a
- 20 while back, and your memory. If the record shows you
- 21 | saw Dr. Seal and Miss Aerial Robinson, would you have
- 22 any reason to believe that would be incorrect?
- 23 A. No, I guess not.
- 24 Q. All right. So you go to Elayn Hunt, and -- on
- 25 | February 26th of 2018, correct?

```
1 A. Yes, sir.
```

- 2 Q. All right. While you were at Elayn Hunt, you cut
- 3 yourself regularly, correct?
- 4 A. Yes, sir.
- 5 | Q. You actually cut yourself 8 times in Elayn Hunt
- 6 over 56 days; you familiar with that?
- 7 A. Not really but I remember cutting myself.
- 8 Q. Okay. One time you said you were going to cut
- 9 yourself if you did not get double portions.
- MS. JOHNSON: Objection.
- 11 THE COURT: Again, the objection is
- 12 sustained Mr. Adams. The objection is sustained.
- MS. JOHNSON: Your Honor, there's sort of a
- 14 second objection to that sort of thing which is that
- 15 Mr. Adams also is not a class member is not a party.
- 16 His statements out of court are not admissible.
- 17 THE COURT: Well, I am going to -- I am
- 18 going to allow what is in the ARPs for -- but it is
- 19 | simply -- but, Mr. -- Mr. Adams, we don't want you
- 20 | having to say what you did or you didn't do. He is
- 21 | simply asking you if you remember being written up for
- 22 | these things.
- 23 And the Court would direct him for the third
- 24 | time to please just phrase your question in that
- 25 manner, okay?

```
MR. ARCHEY: Your Honor, what I am trying to
1
2
   do now is not a write-up. It is a statement by this
 3
   witness. And I am asking if he made the statement.
4
              MS. JOHNSON: Your Honor, he's not a party.
 5
              THE COURT: He is not a party. But you
6
    can --
7
             MR. ARCHEY: Your Honor, they claimed him as
   a witness.
8
9
              THE COURT: They claimed him as a witness?
10
              MR. ARCHEY: I mean, I am sorry. I am
11
    sorry, as their client. And for them to sit here now
12
    and say he's not a party is kind of stunning.
13
              THE COURT: Oh, that's -- all right. Hold
14
    on.
15
              So what you're asking, the question was did
16
   he cut himself 8 times in 56 days, and you said did
17
   you say that you were going to cut yourself if you
    didn't get double portions. Is that the question on
18
19
    the table?
20
              MR. ARCHEY: That is the question on the
21
    table, Your Honor.
22
   Α.
       No, sir.
23
              THE COURT: Well, there you go for.
24
              MR. ARCHEY: May I proceed?
25
    BY MR. ARCHEY:
```

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Mr. Adams, five days later you actually did cut Q. yourself because you did not get those double portions; isn't that true? THE WITNESS: Mr. -- Mr. Was he written up for that? MR. ARCHEY: No, Your Honor. This is just what happened. It is part of the, you know, reasons for suicide watch, part of what is going on. I am really kind of at a loss why I can't ask these questions. THE COURT: Okay. Well, okay. Mr. Archey. here again, let's -- let's modulate, modulate our attitude so that we're all talking about this in a way that the Court can address it. You can ask him if he did certain things that are not crimes. But if the things that you are saying that he was written up for, I am not -- I don't know whether you're going with malinger, you're going with manipulation, but you can ask him if he did -- I will allow you to ask him if he did cut himself five days after. But he said he didn't make the threat, so you are kind of at a loss there. MR. ARCHEY: Well, Your Honor, if I may respond. I have records. And you're not allowing us to show him the records. This is the only time we get 1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

to question this witness, and you're preventing us from showing the records because you've said we've laid no foundation. We can't lay a foundation because it is not our case yet and we can't get the witnesses here to lay the foundation. THE COURT: And you couldn't answer the simple questions I had in order to lay the foundation. When I asked those questions. So I will ask, I will -- don't argue with me about this. I said that you could ask him the question if he did in fact cut himself five days later. But I was saying to you that you are in a predicament here because you asked did you say you would cut yourself if you didn't get double portions. He said no. You then say and so five days later you cut yourself because you didn't get the double portions. So why don't you just ask him if five days later he cut himself. MR. ARCHEY: I will move on. THE COURT: I am allowing you to ask him what he did. I am simply trying to explain to you the reasoning behind what the Court is saying in order that we can avoid having these discussions again. So I will allow you to ask him what he did if those

actions do not constitute a violation of the policy of

- 1 | the institution or a crime.
- 2 MR. ARCHEY: I'm trying to comply, Your
- 3 | Honor.
- 4 BY MR. ARCHEY:
- 5 | Q. In addition to cutting yourself at least eight
- 6 times while you were at Elayn Hunt, you also banged
- 7 | your head against of the cell three different times,
- 8 | correct.
- 9 A. I know I banged my head, I remember that.
- 10 | Q. Okay. You smeared feces on yourself while you
- 11 | were at Elayn Hunt, correct?
- 12 | A. I don't remember doing that.
- 13 Q. You told the mental health worker at Elayn Hunt
- 14 | that you went on and suicide so much because of your
- 15 | legal work, correct?
- 16 A. I don't remember that.
- 17 MS. JOHNSON: Objection, Your Honor.
- 18 THE COURT: What is the objection, Miss
- 19 Johnson?
- 20 MS. JOHNSON: Again, he is not a party to
- 21 | this. It's an out-of-court statement.
- 22 THE COURT: Can you ask -- so the issue is
- 23 can you ask anyone if they made a statement at a
- 24 | different time. It's a declarative witness's prior
- 25 | statement.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

I am going to -- all right. The reason that I am going to allow it is, Miss Johnson, did you -have you claimed attorney/client privilege with Mr. Adams for purposes of this litigation? MS. JOHNSON: Your Honor, at one point in time Mr. Adams was in David Wade, at which point in time he would have been a class member. We have talked to him in prep for this. But for purposes of being a party he is not any different than another witness. And when a witness makes an out-of-court statement when they are not a party, that is not enough to be able to bring it in just because they have been marked as a witness. That is why I believe that his out-of-court statements, unless there is another exception out there for the statement in particular, is far from the position of being considered to be hearsay and not an exception under 801 statute. THE COURT: Yes, it is 801-D. So the class members are those who are at David Wade now. All right. Mr. Archey, I am going to allow you to go ahead and put it in. I am going to tell you that I am not sure of the relevance that you have with this but you can go ahead and put it in. I am not -- I am not

- 1 real sure it is admissible, but because I am not sure
- 2 | I am going to allow you to do this this time because
- 3 | we probably won't get our hands on this witness again.
- 4 MR. ARCHEY: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 5 BY MR. ARCHEY:
- 6 Q. Mr. Adams, you reported that you went on and off
- 7 | suicide so much, quote, because of your legal work,
- 8 closed quotes, true?
- 9 A. Not true.
- 10 | Q. Okay. You saw mental health regularly while you
- 11 | were at Elayn Hunt, true?
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. And Elayn Hunt did, their psychiatrist and
- 14 psychologist did formal assessments of you, correct?
- 15 A. I don't remember.
- 16 Q. You remember them diagnosing you with malingering
- 17 | for placement at least five different times?
- 18 A. No, sir.
- 19 Q. When you came to back to David Wade, that was on
- 20 | April 23, 2018, correct?
- THE COURT: Mr. Adams?
- THE WITNESS: Excuse me, mind kind of drifts
- 23 off.
- THE COURT: I had you say earlier that do
- 25 you remember that -- when you went back to -- I had

- 1 | that at the very beginning of your testimony. You
- 2 were in Elayn Hunt from February the 22nd to April the
- 3 23rd of 2018. Does that sound about right?
- 4 THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
- 5 THE COURT: Okay. Mr. Archey.
- 6 MR. ARCHEY: Thank you.
- 7 BY MR. ARCHEY:
- 8 | Q. Now, when you got back to David Wade, over the
- 9 | next 150 days, that's how far our records go, you cut
- 10 | yourself 10 times just like you had done at LSP and
- 11 just like you had done at Elayn Hunt, correct?
- 12 A. I don't -- I don't recall how many times.
- 13 Q. Okay. When you got to David Wade, you saw mental
- 14 | health three days in a row when you first arrived; is
- 15 | that true?
- 16 A. I don't remember that.
- 17 Q. Okay. You saw Dr. Seal the third day when you
- 18 got to David Wade, and he represcribed medications for
- 19 you, correct?
- 20 A. I don't remember that.
- 21 Q. During the 150 days that you were at David Wade
- 22 that we have record for, how many times do you think
- 23 | you saw mental health?
- 24 | A. I don't -- I don't really remember because I know
- 25 they were make -- they would make a tier round like

- 1 | probably once every two weeks. I don't -- I don't
- 2 know.
- 3 Q. Sir, there are 78 record of contact between
- 4 | mental health and you over those 150 days. Are you
- 5 | aware of that?
- 6 A. No, sir.
- 7 | Q. During the time you were at David Wade you would
- 8 | talk about playing with security, going on suicide
- 9 watch to play with security, right?
- MS. JOHNSON: Objection, Your Honor.
- 11 THE COURT: Yeah. That's -- isn't that a
- 12 rule violation.
- 13 MR. ARCHEY: Your Honor, what I am asking
- 14 about are not -- is not anything that was written up.
- 15 \mid I, mean these are not things that were written up,
- 16 these are things in the mental health records that are
- 17 being reported. So no, there is no write-up.
- 18 THE COURT: Okay. You are going to be able
- 19 to get those in evidence in other ways, Mr. Archey,
- 20 and the Court will have those in front of it.
- 21 MR. ARCHEY: All right.
- 22 BY MR. ARCHEY:
- 23 Q. So after being diagnosed as a malingerer Elayn
- 24 | Hunt, your behavior at David Wade was exactly the same
- 25 as it had been at both Elayn Hunt and LSP, correct?

```
1
        No, sir.
   Α.
2
             MR. ARCHEY: Your Honor, those are my
 3
   questions. Thank you.
4
              THE COURT: All right. Miss Johnson,
 5
    anything further for Mr. Adams?
              MS. JOHNSON: Your Honor, no redirect.
6
 7
              THE COURT: All right.
              Mr. Adams, we thank you for coming here
8
9
    today and testifying. And you can let the guards know
10
    that you are now released from this matter and are
    free to leave the room.
11
12
              THE WITNESS: Okay, thank you. You all have
13
    a good day.
14
              THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Adams.
15
              All right, Miss Johnson, call your next
16
   witness.
17
              MS. JOHNSON: It's not going to be me next.
    Let's see if the plaintiff main room comes back on
18
19
   here.
20
              MS. BRAY: Yes, Your Honor, our next witness
    is going to be Joshua McDowell. And he is at David
21
22
   wade, and I believe that we are in the process of
23
    retrieving him to get him onto a video call. And I
24
   think.
25
              THE COURT: And who is Mr. McDowell?
```

```
MS. BRAY: He is a -- he is a class member.
1
2
              He is right there.
 3
              And I will pass this off now to
   Mr. Trunnell.
4
              THE COURT: All right, Mr. McDowell, at this
 5
6
    time we're going to ask you to raise your right hand
   and be sworn.
7
              (The witness was duly sworn.)
8
9
              THE COURT: All right. Mr. McDowell, we
10
   are -- you are being called as a witness here.
11
   Mr. Trunnell, you will be taking this witness; is that
12
   correct?
13
              MR. TRUNNELL: Yes, Your Honor.
              THE COURT: You can proceed, then.
14
15
                       JOSHUA MCDOWELL,
16
           having been called as a witness, having
17
           been duly sworn, testified as follows:
18
                      DIRECT EXAMINATION
19
    BY MR. TRUNNELL:
20
         All right. Good afternoon Mr. McDowell. Can you
21
    state your full name, please?
22
   Α.
         Joshua Shane McDowell.
23
         Where are you currently housed?
   Q.
24
         David Wade Correctional Center in Homer,
25
    Louisiana.
```

- 1 | Q. How long have you been at David Wade?
- 2 A. Since 2014.
- 3 Q. Have you ever been -- sorry. Go ahead, sir.
- 4 | A. Roughly about seven years almost.
- 5 | Q. Have you ever been on extended lock-down during
- 6 | your time at David Wade?
- 7 A. Yes, I have.
- 8 Q. Did you witness any acts of violence by staff
- 9 | while you were on extended lock-down?
- 10 A. One in particular. I guy came in, was acting up,
- 11 and they had him in a restraint chair, and they was
- 12 | spraying him with a big can of pepper spray. And he
- 13 was restrained, I mean he was hollering because of it
- 14 being pepper spray, and they continuously was spraying
- 15 | him.
- 16 Q. Do you recall when that was?
- 17 A. It was like 2017, 2016. I am not for sure when
- 18 | it was.
- 19 Q. Okay. I'd like to talk to you a little bit about
- 20 the overall conditions on extended lock-down.
- 21 A. Okay.
- 22 Q. What is the temperature like on the tiers during
- 23 | the wintertime?
- 24 A. Wintertime, man, it really -- really, to me, I in
- 25 my words, I would say is inhumane because, I mean, you

- 1 can be in the cells and you lay in bed, and you can
- 2 | see the, I guess you would say stain line, you know
- 3 when it's real cold out, you blow air, you can see the
- 4 smoke, so. And sometimes it gets that cold inside the
- 5 cell. And you are not allowed to get up until the
- 6 | blankets or nothing till after four o'clock Monday
- 7 | through Friday, so it is pretty cold.
- 8 Q. Did the staff ever open the windows on the tiers
- 9 when it was that cold?
- 10 A. Yeah, they did, a lot of times; especially
- 11 whenever inmates was bugging them about, you know,
- 12 | maybe toilet paper or soap or Tylenol and stuff like
- 13 that, they did not want to be bothered. They didn't
- 14 want to come down the tier. And later on the inmates
- 15 would keep at them, making noise, trying to get them
- 16 back down there, and they'd come down tier and ease
- 17 the windows open, they'd leave them open. Sometimes
- 18 they stayed open for two or three days before we got
- 19 somebody that would be willing to close them for us
- 20 back there.
- $21 \mid 0$. What was it like on the tiers when the windows
- 22 | were open during the wintertime like that?
- 23 A. Oh, just really it was miserable. I mean, it is
- 24 | like you hope -- I don't know. For me, my body hurt.
- 25 You know, when you get so cold your body just hurts,

- 1 | you ache. That is the way it was whenever I was on
- 2 | the cell when that happened on the tier. My body, my
- 3 | whole body, just ached.
- 4 | Q. Were you allowed to use blankets to keep warm?
- 5 A. Not during -- not through Monday through Friday
- 6 you couldn't use none until after 4:00 p.m.
- 7 Q. Did your time on extended lock-down include the
- 8 | summer of 2018?
- 9 A. Yes, sir, it did.
- 10 Q. Approximately how long were you on extended
- 11 lock-down during the summer of 2018?
- 12 | A. I would say about seven -- six, seven, about six,
- 13 | seven months.
- 14 O. What were the conditions like on extended
- 15 | lock-down that summer?
- 16 A. In the cell?
- $17 \mid Q$. Yes, sir, in the cell.
- 18 A. Well, pretty rough. You had -- it was so hot at
- 19 times, we -- us on the tier, me and myself included,
- 20 | we had to put on our boxer and put water on the floor
- 21 to lay down and cool off because of how hot it was.
- 22 And it is just unbe -- you can't even feel the fans.
- 23 They only got a couple fans on the tier and you can't
- 24 really even -- you can't really feel them. Every now
- 25 and then you might feel a breeze but it's so hot. The

- 1 | winders were open, they still blowing the hot air
- 2 coming from outside inside, making it even hotter, so
- 3 it is really -- it is hot.
- 4 Q. How did that feel on your body?
- 5 A. Constant sweat, like, all day, all night. I
- 6 rubbed my face so much my face was red and raw. And I
- 7 | complained about it and tried to get ice packs and
- 8 | stuff, and I couldn't; I couldn't get no cooperation
- 9 with it, but. Yeah, I sweated constantly, all night
- 10 long. You sweat. In your sleep you sweat. You wake
- 11 up with sweat dripping down your face and your neck.
- 12 Q. Earlier you asked me to be specific about the
- 13 conditions in your cell. What was it like on the yard
- 14 | at that time?
- 15 A. As far as us going on the rec yard?
- 16 Q. Yes.
- 17 A. Well, most of the time they would come back there
- 18 and be, I guess you could say be too lazy to take us
- 19 out. And a lot of times they'd come back there and
- 20 | try to get us to sell our -- sell our yard and stuff.
- 21 And whenever we did go out, we would go out in the
- 22 cages and -- this little -- like little dog cages they
- 23 | got, and it is on a concrete slab out in the middle of
- 24 the, you know, the field. And we would have to sit
- 25 out there. It would be a hundred and something

- 1 degrees and we couldn't come in, you know. It is just
- 2 | -- most of the time a lot of us didn't even go out in
- 3 | the summertime.
- 4 Q. What did you mean by sell your rec time?
- 5 A. The what?
- 6 Q. What did you the mean when you said the guards
- 7 | would want you to sell your rec time?
- 8 A. They would offer you extra food, extra food
- 9 trays, you know. Like certain days we got fried
- 10 chicken or fried fish or something good, they would
- 11 offer an extra tray. And they would be like well,
- 12 | I'll give you an extra tray if you don't -- if you
- 13 want to refuse your shower. That way they didn't have
- 14 to pull you out for your shower.
- 15 Q. Did you have any issues with the plumbing in your
- 16 cell that summer?
- 17 A. Yes, sir, I did. The sink stayed -- the hot
- 18 water button on the sink stayed stuck, and you
- 19 couldn't unstick it so the sink filled up with hot,
- 20 steaming hot water. And you couldn't hardly even put
- 21 your hand under it, much less drink any of it. And a
- 22 | lot of times in the morning time you wake up, the sink
- 23 | would be -- the water in the sink would be brown and
- 24 the water in the toilet would be brown. And we didn't
- 25 know what it was but they would come in and turn it

- 1 off say they had to flush the pipes and stuff because
- 2 | they had a busted pipe, and it liable would be off all
- 3 day. And other than that, when they turned it back
- 4 on, they still never fixed the sinks and stuff. It
- 5 | was still hot -- nothing but hot, hot water.
- 6 Q. Did you have a cellmate at that time?
- 7 | A. Yes, sir, I did. I had a -- I'm glad you asked;
- 8 | I had Mr. Torre Huber. He passed away in my cell on
- 9 July the 22nd, 2018.
- 10 Q. Did you talk with Mr. Huber while he you shared a
- 11 | cell?
- 12 A. Very, very little. He -- he didn't say too much.
- 13 He was real, I guess you would say, I could say he was
- 14 strange, because I never been around people like he
- 15 was. He didn't really talk. He mumbled, he murmured,
- 16 you know, just like spoke under his breath. And then
- 17 when he did speak he spoke -- he spoke real low and
- 18 you couldn't hardly understand; you had to really be
- 19 listening to what he saying to understand it.
- 20 Q. Did you notice anything unusual about the way
- 21 | Torre walked?
- 22 A. The way he walked?
- 23 Q. Yes, sir.
- 24 A. Yeah; he always walked with his head down,
- 25 constantly. When he got up he'd walk with his head

down. If he sat on his bed, he has his head down just looking at the floor. If he got up, he would walk,

3 have his hands in from of him, just walk the floor.

He never really looked up, he never looked at nobody, you never called eye contact with him. His eyes were always down.

- 7 Q. Did you notice anything unusual about the way
- 8 Torre would act in the cell?
- 9 A. Yeah. A couple occasions he -- I slept on the
- 10 floor. Of course he had the bottom bunk 'cause he was
- 11 | a little older. And -- and he was in bad shape, he
- 12 took a lot of medications.
- And it was hot. I slept on the floor so I
- 14 can fell that little breeze that comes through the
- 15 cell right there. And he woke me up one night and,
- 16 pulling my blanket out from under my head which I used
- 17 for a pillow. And I looked up at him and I said,
- 18 Torre, what are you doing?
- And he said I am looking for my ice cream.
- I said, Torre, you ain't got no ice cream
- 21 under there. I said lay down. I talked to him, I
- 22 talked to him, like, 'cause that's the way he acted,
- 23 | you know.

4

5

6

- And again he woke me up one night pulling on
- 25 my jumpsuit, my pants leg on my jumpsuit. And I

- 1 | looked up at him and I asked him, I said what, Torre?
- 2 And he just smiled at me and laid back down,
- 3 | didn't say a word.
- 4 And another time he opened my locker up.
- 5 | And he was going through my locker. And I am asleep
- 6 at this time. I take sleeping medication. I sleep a
- 7 lot. And, but he had -- I asked him, I said what are
- 8 you doing? He said I am looking for my marijuana.
- 9 | I said there is no marijuana in there, Torre. And he
- 10 | said oh, okay. And he would sit down and just be
- 11 quiet, he never would say a word.
- 12 Q. Did you take any of these actions as him trying
- 13 | to antagonize you?
- 14 A. No. Really, from being in there with him, the
- 15 | few days I was in there, I understand that he -- there
- 16 was something wrong with him. So I kind of accepted
- 17 | the way he was. You know, I tried to help him as much
- 18 as possible. I tried to get the captain along with
- 19 him, I tried to get him to help me. He brought some
- 20 | ice and water down there for us, but we couldn't get
- 21 | nothing done.
- 22 Q. During the time you and Torre were celled
- 23 | together, did he go to the shower?
- 24 \mid A. He went to the shower one time, I think, in 11
- 25 days. And when he got in the shower, he had his

- 1 | boxers on; nothing but his boxers. He stood under the
- 2 | water, had his head up under the shower, facing down
- 3 like this, and stood there for about a minute and a
- 4 half. He turned around, got out of the shower, and
- 5 | walked to the cell. And this was the night before he
- 6 | had passed. And he walked back to the cell with his
- 7 boxers on, soaking wet, and got in the bed. And he
- 8 | laid down, and that is -- that is the way that I found
- 9 | him the next morning. He was laid down in a fetal
- 10 position facing the wall.
- 11 Q. What was the heat like in your cell at this time
- 12 | in particular?
- 13 A. This time of the month or this time of the
- 14 | morning?
- 15 Q. Let's say in the 11 days leading up to Mr. Huber
- 16 passing, the time when you were living together.
- $17 \mid A$. It was easily in the hundreds.
- 18 O. What did that feel like?
- 19 A. Miserable. It is really, it's hard to explain
- 20 | how it felt unless you're actually, you know, going
- 21 through it. But, like I said, we had to get water on
- 22 the floor and get in our boxers, or get a towel and
- 23 get water out of the toilet and just put it on our
- 24 chest and our back and stuff to try to cool us off a
- 25 | little bit. That is how hot it was. They even took

- 1 | the temp -- the thermometer down 'cause we kept asking
- 2 | how hot it was, they didn't want us to see.
- 3 Q. Do you know who took the thermometers down?
- 4 | A. I couldn't tell you that. I don't know.
- 5 Q. Did Torre eat?
- 6 A. He never really ate hardly anything, the whole
- 7 | time we was in the cell together. He would nibble on
- 8 | stuff, and then every once in a while he maybe would
- 9 swallow it, but a lot of times he would take one or
- 10 two little bites, chew it up, and he would spit it
- 11 out. He had food on the side of the bed on the floor,
- 12 after every chow, and that would be from where he just
- 13 either picked it up, bit it, or picked it up and spit
- 14 it. That is how it got on the floor. He would throw
- 15 | it on the floor.
- 16 He'd take a bite, throw it on the floor; he would chew
- 17 | it, and then spit it on the floor.
- 18 Q. Did you clean that up?
- 19 A. I have a couple of times.
- 20 Q. Did Torre drink?
- 21 A. Torre -- well, again, Torre was -- we was both
- 22 trying to find ways to get us something, get us some
- 23 water. The only time we got anything to drink was
- 24 during chow but we only got a little glass, but that
- 25 was Kool-Aid, and I don't drink it. Me personally, I

1 still don't drink it. But Torre, he did something 2 that I wouldn't have thought of. He had an orange 3 Croc, a shower shoe. And he was putting hot water out of the sink in that Croc and setting them up there on 4 5 the top of the bunk for a while and letting them cool down, letting the water cool down, and he would get 6 the Croc and drink the water out of the Croc. 7 8 Did Torre do anything that made him appear sick? Ο. 9 He tried; he always went to the toilet, he would 10 dry heave, like he was trying to throw up, but nothing 11 was coming out. That was because he wasn't eating 12 anything. 13 Did he still go to the bathroom? Q. I've never seen him use the bathroom. He would 14 Α. 15 stand there and try, like, you know, like sometimes 16 you think you got to go and you try and you can't. 17 But he never used the bathroom while we was in the 18 cell together. 19 THE COURT: Mr. McDowell? THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am. 20 21 THE COURT: Mr. McDowell, are you talking 22 about he never urinated or he never defecated? 23 THE WITNESS: Neither one. I never seen

Like I said, unless he was asleep, I mean unless

I was asleep he did it. But other than that, I never

24

25

- 1 | saw him do it.
- 2 BY MR. TRUNNELL:
- 3 Q. Did you bring the conditions in your cell to
- 4 | staff's attention?
- 5 A. I told the Captain Long about it. I asked him if
- 6 he was -- if he couldn't help him out or something, at
- 7 least move one of us out of the cell, because I
- 8 couldn't be in there around me like that. I mean, I
- 9 | don't like seeing people like that. I just can't, I
- 10 don't like it. And, but he never did anything for us.
- 11 Until Torre passed. Then they moved me out of the
- 12 | cell.
- 13 Q. When you said you did not like to see him like
- 14 | that, did you think he was suffering at that time?
- 15 A. Being there in there with him, he was, but I
- 16 didn't know what was wrong because he wouldn't talk to
- $17 \mid me.$
- 18 Q. Did you bring Torre's bizarre behavior to staff's
- 19 | attention?
- 20 A. Yes, sir, I did. I told them about it, when I
- 21 was in the shower, I told Captain Long and Captain
- 22 White and Captain Cole that how he -- when I was in
- 23 the shower he would take my paperwork, my legal work,
- 24 | my mail, out of my bunks and when I'd come back to the
- 25 cell he would have it neatly organized in little piles

- 1 all over the cell. And I told Captain White about
- 2 that.
- 3 You know, I've been down awhile, and I don't
- 4 like -- that is my privacy, you know, but. Still
- 5 never no good.
- 6 Q. What is your last memory of Torre alive?
- 7 A. Pulling my pants leg on my jumper. And I feel
- 8 like, I really feel like he was wanting me -- wanting
- 9 something when he did that. You know, after the fact
- 10 | that he had passed, I really -- I felt like he was
- 11 needing my help or wanting something, and that is what
- 12 hurts me, that is what makes me feel so bad about it,
- 13 | because I feel like I should have got up talked to him
- 14 or something. I feel like there's something I could
- 15 have did. That is the last thing that I -- that is
- 16 | the last I remember of him.
- 17 Q. When did you realize Torre had passed?
- 18 A. Like I said, I sleep on the floor in front of the
- 19 fan, in front of the cell, so I can feel the little
- 20 air. And it was pancake and oatmeal morning, I will
- 21 never forget it, and orange juice. And I got up from
- 22 them kicking the bars hollering chow, and I grabbed
- 23 | mine and Torre' tray, like I had been every morning.
- 24 And when I grabbed that tray, I walked over and I
- 25 said, Torre, I said here is breakfast. And I called

1 his name twice and he didn't say nothing so I put the

- 2 | trays on the top bunk. And I reached down there I
- 3 | touched him, and I said, Torre, it's chow time. And
- 4 he didn't -- he didn't move, didn't respond or
- 5 | nothing, and I realized that he was kind of cold. And
- 6 | I got to looking and his body was pink, like
- 7 pinkish-purplish looking. And I felt of him again,
- 8 and it was kind of -- his body was kind of hard, so it
- 9 dawned me. I didn't want to believe it, but it dawned
- 10 on me.
- 11 So I went to the bars and I started
- 12 hollering man to come -- I started hollering for the
- 13 officer to come back. I told him man, my cellee is
- 14 | dead, my cellee is dead. And he didn't want to
- 15 believe me. They finished passing out chow before he
- 16 even come back to the cell, after I was hollering that
- 17 | my cellee was dead. And everybody on the tier heard
- 18 me hollering please, for someone to come back there.
- 19 Q. Between the time you realized Torre was dead and
- 20 | the time you were removed from the cell, how much time
- 21 | was that, how much time passed?
- 22 A. Well, whenever the officers finally come to the
- 23 | cell door, he told me to put my hands through the bars
- 24 and stand at the bars. And probably about, if I
- 25 remember correctly, it wasn't real, real long but it

- 1 was too long. I would say about 10, 15 minutes.
- 2 | Because he should have hit his beeper right then to
- 3 notify them to come down there.
- 4 | Whenever they got there, it still took 30
- 5 minutes before they took me out of the cell. They all
- 6 | bundled up right there, questioning me and asking me
- 7 | what I -- what did you do to him? What did you do to
- 8 him? I didn't do nothing to him.
- 9 That the first thing they asked, what did
- 10 you do to him.
- 11 Q. Has that experience affected you emotionally?
- 12 A. A lot, it still does. It's something that --
- 13 Q. How?
- 14 A. It is something that I think about whole time. I
- 15 mean I woke up, I woke up to it. I woke out of my
- 16 sleep to it. I talked to mental health about it and
- 17 | they put me on Remeron, which that -- that never
- 18 helps. They put everybody on Remeron. They think
- 19 Remeron and certain medications just solves all of the
- 20 problems. But, yeah, I wake up even thinking about
- 21 it, sweating. I can see him like it was, you know,
- 22 like it was yesterday. I can see him laying in that
- 23 fetal position like it was yesterday.
- 24 Q. Did you ever receive any individualized
- 25 counseling from David Wade in the aftermath of this?

- No, sir, I haven't. I never -- I never have 1 2 talked to anybody. They -- I want to say it was Steve 3 Hayden that came down the tier one day, and he asked me, he said you all right? You need to talk to 4 5 anybody? I said no, I am good, and. But other than 6 that take nobody has ever had to talk to me or 7 anything. Has any staff of David Wade Correctional Center 8 asked you about this case? 9 10 Yes, they have. Since you said that. I remember 11 about a month ago, whenever you called up here and I 12 guess talked to the -- whoever -- however you do it, 13 whenever you schedule that you wanted to speak to me, 14 telling me that you wanted to speak to me or whatever, 15 setting up a video, this thing right here. Well, 16 anyway, I had knew the day before because Colonel 17 Tyrone had called me to his office. And he asked me, 18 he said, he said what have you got going on with this 19 advocacy center people? 20 I said not much, just some things that happened back in the cell blocks when I was back 21
- 23 And he said, oh okay.

22

there.

24 And then the other day, the last time that 25 you come up, that you come up here, I had told you

about it, I had told you about it; he called me to his office that morning, about nine, nine thirty, ten o'clock. He called me to his office that morning, and he tried to -- the first thing he asked me, he said you sure -- you sure are deep in with them lawyers up

6 there with The Advocacy Center.

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

I said well, I guess you could say that.

And he said well, anyway, he said, the reason I called you up here is to ask you if you had wrote to Warden Goodwin about having a visit with your brother before he leaves. You know, my brother, he gets released from the south side on February the 12th, next month.

And I said told him no, I haven't wrote -wrote him. But yeah, he asked me then, well, you know
trying to -- he said something then about it. I felt
like he was trying to dig for information from me.

- 18 Q. Have you ever spoken with Colonel Coleman about 19 this case?
- 20 A. I have never spoke to Colonel Coleman about this 21 case, but when I was in lock-down, on the south side,
- 22 and I had a -- lawyers come up, you and Miss Katie.
- 23 On my way back after the -- after our -- after our
- 24 visit, we was setting outside N2, and it was like
- 25 eight of us, inmates; and he told me, he looked at me,

he said -- it was him and Captain Huey. Captain 1 2 Huey's not a captain anymore, he works maintenance 3 here. And, but it was them two. And he said next time you see that pretty white girl, tell her she can 4 suck my thing. And he looked over at Captain Huey, 5 6 and he said, I'm not going to say a thing about it. 7 He asked, he asked what do you think. said what do you, Captain Huey. He said that's right. 8 9 Has any staff at David Wade threatened you for Q. 10 participation in this case? 11 Have they ever threatened me? 12 Q. Yes, sir. 13 They have not really threatened me, but I know I've had people -- I've had officers make little 14 15 gestures about it, like Eddie Kennedy, Sergeant Eddie 16 Kennedy, he's a lieutenant now. And he come through 17 here awhile back and he said -- he asked me if I was 18 still talking to them lawyers. 19 And I said yeah, I am still talking to them. 20 He said hmm, he said, well, I'll see you 21 pretty soon. 22 That's all he has ever said. That's the 23 only thing anybody's ever said. That is why I have 24 always been scared about retaliation stuff, because I

know how they, and that has been my biggest thing

25

- 1 about doing all this right here.
- 2 Q. What is your current housing assignment at David
- 3 | wade?
- 4 | A. Well, after seven years I just got moved to honor
- 5 dorm, H4-3.
- 6 Q. What does mean to be living in the honor dorm?
- 7 A. To me it means a lot. It just shows that I have
- 8 | improved on how -- how I live, improved. I showed
- 9 that I am improving myself. It's a lot better. I am
- 10 around a lot of older people that is in wheelchairs
- 11 and stuff so I can help them. That is -- what I love
- 12 | to do.
- 13 Q. Earlier you mentioned a visit with your brother.
- 14 Do you have any kin at David Wade Correctional Center?
- 15 A. Yes, sir, I have got my -- my brother, Martin
- 16 | McDowell, he is on N2 B tier, cell 14, on the south
- 17 | side.
- 18 Q. Do you know how long is left on his sentence?
- 19 A. His discharge date is next month, on February the
- 20 | 12th.
- MR. TRUNNELL: All right, Your Honor. No
- 22 | further questions.
- THE COURT: All right.
- Is that Mr. Robert, you'll be taking --
- MR. ROBERT: Yes, ma'am.

1 CROSS-EXAMINATION

- 2 BY MR. ROBERT:
- 3 Q. Good afternoon, Mr. McDowell.
- 4 A. How are you doing?
- 5 | Q. Good to see you again. Just a few follow-ups
- 6 | with you. You were convicted of second degree murder
- 7 | in 2014; is that correct?
- 8 A. Attempted second degree murder, yes, sir.
- 9 Q. Okay. And you were sentenced to 29 years and 5
- 10 months?
- 11 A. Yes, sir, I was.
- 12 Q. Okay. And you would have arrived at David Wade
- 13 around December of 2014; is that correct?
- 14 A. Yes, sir, I did.
- 15 Q. Okay. Before you were at David Wade you were at
- 16 | Catahoula? Is that correct?
- 17 | A. I left Catahoula; when I was at Hunt's got
- 18 processed to come here, and then before that I was at
- 19 | Catahoula, sir.
- 20 Q. Right. I skipped the Hunt, but I am going to get
- 21 to that in a second.
- You were at Catahoula, and you had had some
- 23 physical altercations with other inmates while you
- 24 | were at Catahoula?
- MR. ROBERT: I know, Judge, but I am just

- 1 saying what he told me in his deposition. I don't
- 2 have a write-up for that. My apologies.
- THE COURT: It is still a crime.
- 4 | It's still -- Mr. McDowell.
- 5 It's still a crime.
- 6 MR. ROBERT: Okay. If you don't want me to
- 7 ask about it, that is fine.
- 8 BY MR. ROBERT:
- 9 Q. After you Catahoula you went to Hunt for testing;
- 10 is that correct?
- 11 A. Yes, sir, I did.
- 12 Q. Okay. And when you were at Hunt you were
- 13 diagnosed was it with depression?
- 14 A. Yes, sir.
- 15 Q. Okay. And you got on medication when you were at
- 16 | Hunt, correct?
- 17 | A. Yes, sir.
- 18 Q. And that was the first time you had been on
- 19 medication since you had been incarcerated, correct?
- 20 A. Actually I got put on medication in Jonesboro for
- 21 diabetes.
- 22 Q. Okay.
- 23 A. Blood pressure.
- 24 Q. Mental health medication, I am sorry, for your
- 25 depression.

- 1 A. Yes, sir.
- 2 Q. Okay. And you continued with mental health
- 3 | medication once you came to David Wade in 2014,
- 4 | correct?
- 5 A. Yes, sir, I did.
- 6 Q. Okay. And you have not had any fights or
- 7 anything since you have been at David Wade, right
- 8 A. I got jumped on but I -- not a fight.
- 9 Q. Okay. And, like I said, you continued your
- 10 medication at David Wade, you sought Dr. Seal early
- 11 on; is that correct?
- 12 | A. Yes, sir.
- 13 Q. Okay. And actually you saw Dr. Seal regularly
- 14 during the time you had been David Wade, haven't you?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. In fact I have got you saw him 13 times between
- 17 January of 2015 and August of 2018. Would you think
- 18 | that is an accurate figure?
- 19 A. Well, they got to -- he's got to follow up to do
- 20 my blood test results to make sure my medication is
- 21 working properly, I got the right amount in my
- 22 bloodstream.
- 23 Q. Okay. And --
- THE COURT: Mr. Robert, Mr. Robert, did you
- 25 say 13 times?

- 1 MR. ROBERT: Yes, Your Honor, 13 times.
- 2 BY MR. ROBERT:
- 3 Q. About how often were you seeing him since you
- 4 have been there. I said 13 times. Do you have a
- 5 regular, is it every 30 days, is it every 6 months, or
- 6 can you tell me?
- 7 A. Usually about every 6 months.
- 8 Q. Okay. And the depression meds have been working
- 9 | for you, right?
- $10 \mid A$. For the most part, yes, sir.
- 11 Q. Okay. And you got out of -- you spent -- early
- 12 on you spent some time in segregated housing, correct?
- 13 A. Yes, sir.
- 14 Q. And then there was a period you were released to
- 15 | general population, correct?
- 16 A. Yes, sir.
- 17 | Q. And then you had some rule violations and you
- 18 | went back to -- to segregated housing for about
- 19 | another six months, correct?
- 20 A. Yes, sir.
- 21 Q. Okay. But then in January of 20192 you were
- 22 released back to general population, correct?
- 23 A. Yes, sir.
- 24 Q. And you have been in general population since
- 25 | that time, right?

- 1 A. Yes, sir, I have.
- 2 | Q. You have never seen the south compound again
- 3 | since January 2019, right?
- 4 A. No, sir, I haven't.
- 5 | Q. And you have stayed out of trouble, you haven't
- 6 | had any violations, you have been doing well at David
- 7 | Wade, correct?
- 8 A. Yes, sir, I have.
- 9 | Q. And you have been bettering yourself and taking
- 10 advantage of programs that are available to you at
- 11 David Wade, haven't you?
- 12 A. Yes, sir I have.
- 13 Q. In fact, you got your GED about a month before I
- 14 took your deposition at the end of 2019, didn't you?
- 15 A. It was in '20. Yes, sir.
- 16 Q. Okay. And you got that while you were at David
- 17 | Wade, correct?
- 18 A. Yes, sir, I did.
- 19 Q. And I believe you told me that the formal
- 20 schooling that you had was about sixth or seventh
- 21 | grade before you got that GED; is that correct?
- 22 A. Yes, sir, it was low.
- 23 Q. Okay. And since your deposition, as you
- 24 testified today, things have even gotten better for
- 25 you at David Wade, you are in the honor dorm now,

- 1 | correct?
- 2 A. Yes, sir.
- 3 Q. And you have been involved in this litigation
- 4 | since it started, haven't you?
- 5 A. Yes.
- 6 Q. And nobody has sent you back to the south
- 7 compound for anything since you got out in January of
- 8 | 2019, correct?
- 9 A. No, sir, because I stayed by myself.
- 10 Q. Okay. I just want a few follow-ups on Mr. Torre
- 11 Huber. I understand that that was a difficult 11 days
- 12 for you. And I just want to clarify that you were
- 13 only cellmates with him for 11 days; is that right?
- 14 | A. Yes, sir.
- 15 Q. And I think you indicated that there was hot
- 16 | water in the cell, correct?
- 17 A. Yes, sir.
- 18 Q. When we talked to you in your deposition, I had
- 19 made a note that you -- that Captain Malone actually
- 20 came and fixed the water during the time that you were
- 21 | in the cell with Mr. Huber.
- 22 A. He come to --
- 23 Q. Is that correct?
- 24 A. He come to the back of the pipe chase and fixed
- 25 it but it popped back out 'cause Mr. Huber was messing

- 1 with it.
- 2 Q. But he did, for at least a little period of time
- 3 he fixed it, correct?
- 4 A. About an hour, yes, sir.
- 5 | Q. Okay, and then Mr. Huber did something that
- 6 messed it up again; is that correct?
- 7 A. Yes, sir. Trying to get some water.
- 8 Q. Okay. And you do get -- at a very minimum you
- 9 get something cool to drink three times a day,
- 10 | correct?
- 11 A. Sometimes it is cool, not all the time. Ice is
- 12 usually melted. It sits out in the lobby and melts by
- 13 | the time it gets to us.
- 14 Q. Okay, but it's not hot.
- 15 A. It is not hot.
- 16 Q. Okay. And when we talked in your deposition, I
- 17 | think you mentioned to me something about Mr. Huber
- 18 taking, during those 11 days he took pills fairly
- 19 regularly, he got pills three times a day, correct?
- 20 A. Yes, sir, it was two or times a day he took big
- 21 | handfuls of medication.
- 22 Q. Okay. And he was receiving that medication
- 23 | during the time that you were with?
- 24 A. Yes, sir.
- MR. ROBERT: Your Honor, I think that is all

1 | I have.

- THE COURT: All right. Mr. Trunnell, any
- 3 redirect?
- 4 MR. TRUNNELL: Just a few, Your Honor.
- 5 REDIRECT EXAMINATION
- 6 BY MR. ROBERT:
- 7 Q. During the 11 -- we talked a little bit about the
- 8 frequency of mental health care, the frequency with
- 9 which you saw them. During the 11 days when you were
- 10 | housed with Mr. Huber, did you have any contact with
- 11 | mental health staff at that time?
- 12 A. I never seen any of them.
- 13 Q. Did they make any rounds during that time?
- 14 A. Not that I seen. Not until after, after he had
- 15 | died, and I seen Steve come through, Steve Hayden come
- 16 through one time and hit the block. That is the first
- 17 | time I ever seen it. I didn't see him no more after
- 18 that.
- 19 Q. Did anyone from mental health come by to see if
- 20 you were having a reaction to your medications in the
- 21 heat?
- 22 A. No.
- 23 | Q. Did anyone, from mental health or not, come by to
- 24 check and see if you were having any kind of
- 25 reactions?

```
1
   Α.
         No.
2
              MR. TRUNNELL: I believe that is all, Your
 3
   Honor.
            Thank you.
4
              THE COURT: All right. Thank you very much.
 5
              We thank you, Mr. McDowell.
6
              MR. ARCHEY: Your Honor, I do -- no, my
7
    apologies, I don't get to do it on this one. I'm
    sorry. I am sorry, I was jumping the gun.
8
9
              THE COURT: Okay. All right. Thank you,
10
    thank you, Mr. McDowell, for coming to testify.
11
              We have a request for a short break.
12
              Mr. Trunnell, do you all have another
13
   witness ready to go this afternoon?
14
              MR. TRUNNELL: Yes.
15
              THE COURT: Very good. You are free to go,
16
    and we'll take quick comfort break and come back at 25
17
    to five. Thank you all.
18
              (Recess taken)
19
              MS. DOUGLAS: Good evening, Your Honor,
20
   we're back.
21
              THE COURT: All right. And that is Miss
22
    Roussel?
23
              MS. DOUGLAS: No. This is Miss Douglas.
24
              THE COURT: Okay, sorry.
25
              MS. DOUGLAS:
                            No problem.
```

```
THE COURT: All right. So, Miss Douglas, if
1
2
   you would please call your next witness.
 3
              MS. DOUGLAS: Thank you, Your Honor.
    Plaintiffs call Assistant Warden Jacob Baird.
4
 5
              THE COURT: I'm sorry, what is his name?
6
              MS. DOUGLAS:
                            Jacob Baird.
7
              THE COURT: How do you spell that?
              MS. DOUGLAS: His last name, it's Jacob with
8
   a C, and Baird is B-A-I-R-D.
9
10
              THE COURT: Thank you. All right? All
11
          Mr. Baird, if you would please raise your
12
    right hand and be sworn.
13
              (The witness was duly sworn.)
14
                         JACOB BAIRD,
15
           having been called as a witness, having
16
           been duly sworn, testified as follows:
17
                      CROSS-EXAMINATION
18
   BY MS. DOUGLAS:
19
        Good evening, Assistant Warden Baird. Am I
20
    saying your last name correctly, sir?
21
   Α.
        Absolutely, yes, ma'am.
22
        Okay. Great. Just want to make sure I got that
   Q.
23
    right.
24
              Can you please state your full name for the
25
    record?
```

- 1 A. Jacob Brian Baird.
- 2 Q. Thank you. And you're the assistant warden,
- 3 chief of security at David Wade Correctional Center,
- 4 | correct?
- 5 A. Not currently, no, ma'am.
- 6 THE COURT: I am sorry, what did you say,
- 7 sir?
- 8 THE WITNESS: Not currently. I am the
- 9 deputy warden.
- 10 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 11 Q. Deputy warden.
- 12 A. Yes.
- 13 Q. Prior to March of 2020 were you the assistant
- 14 | warden?
- 15 A. From December to March, or January to March, I
- 16 | can't recall, of 2020.
- 17 Q. So January 2020 to March 2020; is that correct?
- 18 | A. Yes, ma'am.
- 19 Q. Okay.
- THE COURT: And what was your position then?
- 21 THE WITNESS: I was assistant warden then.
- THE COURT: All right, and assistant warden
- 23 | for security?
- THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
- THE COURT: All right. And what was your

- 1 position before that? I am stealing Miss Douglas's
- 2 thunder. What did you do before that?
- THE WITNESS: I was field colonel. Field
- 4 operations?
- 5 THE COURT: All right. Please proceed, Miss
- 6 Douglas. I was trying to make sure he was going to be
- 7 relevant.
- MS. DOUGLAS: Yes, of course, Your Honor.
- 9 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 10 Q. And before -- when you were a field colonel, you
- 11 began as a field colonel in 2017; is that correct?
- 12 | A. Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q. And as assistant warden one of your primary
- 14 responsibilities is for staff and inmate safety,
- 15 | correct?
- 16 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 17 Q. And the colonels reported to you in that
- 18 position.
- 19 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 20 Q. Right?
- 21 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 22 Q. While you were working that position, you worked
- 23 | Monday through Friday from eight to four?
- 24 A. Correct.
- 25 Q. And in that position you reviewed all of the

- 1 | daily paperwork from the shift prior; is that right?
- 2 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 3 Q. I am sorry, sir, I did not understand you.
- 4 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 5 | Q. And that daily paperwork included unusual
- 6 | incident -- unusual occurrence reports, sorry, often
- 7 | called UORs?
- 8 A. That is correct.
- 9 Q. And as part of your job duties, again we're
- 10 talking about when you were the assistant warden, you
- 11 also make rounds on the south compounds?
- 12 | A. Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q. Is and that includes the units N1 through N4?
- 14 | A. Correct.
- 15 Q. And when you are making your rounds, part of what
- 16 you're doing during that time is making sure that the
- 17 | staff is doing their jobs; is that correct?
- 18 A. That is correct, yes, ma'am.
- 19 Q. And when you were the assistant warden, you
- 20 reported directly to Warden Goodwin, right?
- 21 | A. Yes, ma'am.
- 22 Q. And both you and Warden Goodwin received the
- 23 daily paperwork that we just talked about a second
- 24 ago, right?
- 25 A. Correct.

- 1 | Q. And sometimes you would speak with Warden Goodwin
- 2 about a particular UOR if something was incorrect or
- 3 | inaccurate in it?
- 4 A. I don't believe I stated that in my deposition.
- 5 | I think --
- 6 Q. Okay.
- 7 A. -- we had the same paperwork --
- 8 THE COURT: That is not the -- I'm sorry,
- 9 Mr. Baird, to interrupt you. It is not -- she -- it
- 10 | is not about what you said in your deposition unless
- 11 | she refers you to your deposition. We just want you
- 12 | to answer the question.
- THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
- 14 THE COURT: And the question was that
- 15 | sometimes you would bring some of the unusual
- 16 occurrence reports to Warden Goodwin's attention; is
- 17 | that correct.
- 18 THE WITNESS: In somewhat fashion, yes,
- 19 ma'am. But after the fact, if I already spoke to
- 20 whoever wrote the report or the colonel over that
- 21 unit.
- 22 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 23 Q. So you would bring it to Warden Goodwin's
- 24 attention after you spoke to whoever wrote the report
- 25 or the colonel; is that correct?

- 1 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 2 | Q. And often you were reviewing the completeness of
- 3 | the report, the grammar in them, the way they were
- 4 | filled out?
- 5 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 6 Q. Other than these instances, you and Warden
- 7 | Goodwin don't talk about the daily paperwork that you
- 8 | all both receive; is that correct?
- 9 | A. No, ma'am.
- 10 Q. And when you were in the position of assistant
- 11 | warden, you supervised Colonel Mays on the south
- 12 | compound, right?
- 13 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 14 Q. And you have monthly meetings with Colonel Mays
- 15 in that supervisory role?
- 16 A. Well, we have monthly meetings with all security
- 17 staff, which is our monthly staff meeting.
- 18 Q. Okay, and at those meetings both you and Colonel
- 19 Mays were present?
- 20 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 21 Q. And Warden Goodwin was there as well, correct?
- 22 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 23 Q. But you don't have any other meetings one-on-one
- 24 | with Colonel Mays, correct?
- 25 A. Not -- no, ma'am, not necessarily meetings but we

- 1 talk.
- 2 Q. You talk?
- 3 A. We wouldn't technically say it was a meeting.
- 4 Q. Okay. So you have conversations and you speak
- 5 with one another but you don't have a scheduled
- 6 | meeting; is that correct?
- 7 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 8 Q. Okay. Some of this daily paperwork that we have
- 9 been talking about, your supervisees, the people who
- 10 you oversee, they send you a roll call, shift reports,
- 11 and the UORS. Is anything else included in that?
- 12 A. Let me think. We're sent a list of shakedowns;
- 13 also if they have done a fire drill UOR for that
- 14 quarter. Just any paperwork that they would do on a
- 15 daily basis.
- THE COURT: But the question is, what is the
- 17 | daily -- what is the paperwork that -- that you are
- 18 reviewing.
- 19 THE WITNESS: That consisted of all of it,
- 20 | right there.
- 21 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 22 Q. So just to be clear, I listed roll call, which is
- 23 | who was on shift that day; is that correct?
- 24 A. Yes, ma'am. Where they were, they're present,
- 25 and what drop they were.

- 1 | Q. And then shift reports, which is something that
- 2 | is compiled at the end the shift; is that right?
- 3 A. Yes, ma'am, it is what went on during the shift,
- 4 | they conducted inspections, ground inspections,
- 5 building inspections; shakedowns in each unit.
- 6 Q. And then the UORs that we already talked about,
- 7 | right?
- 8 A. Yes, ma'am. That's the only UOR.
- 9 Q. Okay. And then you also mentioned shakedowns and
- 10 | fire drills. Are those different or were they --
- 11 | would they be included in the shift reports you just
- 12 | told me about?
- 13 A. They are separate.
- 14 Q. They are separate. So that is another set of
- 15 documents?
- 16 A. Well, the fire drill being a UOR and the
- 17 | shakedowns is on a separate form.
- 18 Q. Okay. Thank you for clarifying that for us.
- 19 So in addition to this daily paperwork that
- 20 you would receive from the colonels, you would expect
- 21 | Colonel Mays to report to you any emergencies that
- 22 | happen during a shift, correct?
- 23 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 24 Q. How would Colonel Mays report this information to
- 25 you?

- 1 | A. Verbally.
- 2 Q. Verbally when he saw you or verbally over the
- 3 telephone?
- 4 A. Well, if he saw me or he could call me, either
- $5 \mid way$.
- 6 Q. Okay. And you require that the people who you
- 7 | supervise keep accurate records, right?
- 8 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 9 Q. And you check to make sure those records are
- 10 | accurate, right?
- 11 | A. I don't; no, ma'am.
- 12 O. You do not check to make sure that the records
- 13 | are accurate?
- 14 A. I have delegated people in those areas that is
- 15 their responsibility. It's the colonels and then the
- 16 | shift major takes care of the people under him.
- 17 Q. Okay. So you expect your colonels and your shift
- 18 majors to make sure that the records are accurate?
- 19 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 20 Q. And who makes sure that the colonels' records are
- 21 | accurate?
- 22 A. That would be me.
- 23 Q. Is that you?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. So you make sure that the colonel's accurate -- I

- 1 am sorry, I apologize. I did not mean to speak over
- 2 | you. Go ahead, sir.
- 3 A. It's kind of like a military chain of command.
- 4 Each -- you report to the -- it's just like the
- 5 | military; so the sergeant reports to the lieutenant,
- 6 the lieutenant reports up. Everybody reports up.
- 7 Q. So according to that system you could make sure
- 8 | that the colonels' records were accurate, correct?
- 9 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 10 Q. Okay.
- 11 THE COURT: I'm having a hard time
- 12 distinguishing what are the colonels' records?
- THE WITNESS: His daily paperwork. Whatever
- 14 | he --
- THE COURT: What does he generate daily that
- 16 | you review for accuracy?
- 17 THE WITNESS: Let's say if he done a review
- 18 of use of force, then I would check behind him and
- 19 make sure everything was accurate on that.
- 20 THE COURT: How about the emergencies, are
- 21 | they -- where would they be recorded?
- THE WITNESS: Well, the shift, whoever --
- 23 | let's say the emergency happened on that shift, that
- 24 | shift would report it. That paperwork would go to the
- 25 colonel, the colonel would review it and make sure

```
policy and procedure was followed, and manage and see
1
2
    if it was a clear and precise report and make sure
 3
    there was no information left out someone else who
    read it, who didn't work here, so like if it went to
4
 5
    court, could read it and understand it without
    auestion.
6
7
              THE COURT: But you don't review the
8
   paperwork for the emergencies that?
9
              THE WITNESS: I -- I look at them, yes,
10
            But if -- the emergency happened on the shift.
11
   The shift major's responsible for that paperwork.
12
   That paperwork is reviewed by him, and anybody under
13
    him, he signs off on that paperwork. Then the major's
14
    paperwork -- go ahead, Judge.
15
              THE COURT: I was going to say, is an
16
    emergency considered a UO, an unusual occurrence?
17
    am just not clear on what encompasses that and who
18
    creates that.
              THE WITNESS: If it's an unusual occurrence
19
20
    report, it's an emergency situation and it goes on
21
    that report. But whatever shift worked and it
22
    happened on, their -- their people, their staff,
23
    actually work during that, they either witnessed it or
24
    after the fact, and then they filed the reports.
25
    the sergeant will file a report, the lieutenant or the
```

```
1
   caption captain responsible for checking that
2
   paperwork to make sure it's accurate, clear, and
 3
   precise; and then the major would check the captains
    and the sergeants, and then the colonel would check
4
    the whole package of theirs and make sure everything
 5
6
   was clear, precise, and understandable.
7
              THE COURT: All right. Does -- is an
    emergency a type of event that would end up on a UOR?
8
9
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
10
              THE COURT: Okay.
11
              All right, Miss Douglas, please continue.
12
              MS. DOUGLAS: Thank you, Your Honor.
13
    BY MS. DOUGLAS:
14
        So speaking of UORs, what eventS would generate a
   Q.
15
   UOR?
16
         Referring to anything outside of normal
17
    activities?
              THE COURT: Well, what is the criteria for
18
19
   what get -- that's kind of what I was getting is what
20
    is the criteria for a UOR?
21
              MS. DOUGLAS: Thank you, Your Honor.
22
              THE WITNESS: Anything unusual that would
23
    happen out of the scope of daily activity.
24
              Say like, let's say you had an escape or you
```

had an unscheduled trip. I mean there is just

25

- 1 | numerous emergencies that could go on there or
- 2 | something that just happens on a daily -- not on daily
- 3 basis but outside the scope of a daily basis routine.
- 4 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 5 Q. So would an unplanned use of force generate an
- 6 unusual occurrence report?
- 7 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 8 Q. Would a planned use of force generate an unusual
- 9 occurrence report?
- 10 A. Yes, ma'am, absolutely.
- 11 Q. Would a transfer between cells for prisoner
- 12 generate an unusual occurrence report?
- 13 A. Not necessarily, no.
- 14 Q. Not necessarily.
- 15 A. NO.
- 16 Q. If it was planned would it generate an unusual
- 17 occurrence or report?
- 18 A. A planned transfer from -- if you planned to move
- 19 an inmate from a different cell to another cell?
- 20 Q. Correct.
- 21 A. You would document that in your log book, I mean
- 22 I don't see the cause for that to be a UOR.
- 23 Q. Okay.
- THE COURT: We're not -- let me -- Mr. -- we
- 25 are not second-guessing your judgment here.

```
1
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
 2
              THE COURT: We're asking simply for the
 3
    criteria. Is the criteria written down somewhere,
    Mr. Baird?
 4
 5
              THE WITNESS: It is -- on each UOR you have
 6
    a cat A, cat B, cat C.
 7
              THE COURT: Is it written down somewhere as
    to what constitutes an unusual occurrence?
 8
 9
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
10
              THE COURT: Okay.
11
              THE WITNESS: In the -- it's in the unusual
12
    occurrence report policy.
13
              THE COURT: Okay.
14
    BY MS. DOUGLAS:
15
         So, Mr. Baird, you are saying that the
16
    requirements for an unusual occurrence report are
17
    written on the form that you fill out when there is an
    unusual occurrence?
18
19
         Yes, ma'am, anything outside of the normal scope
20
    of duty.
21
         Okay. So if someone went on suicide watch, would
    Q.
22
    that generate an unusual occurrence report?
23
        Yes, ma'am.
    Α.
24
        And if somebody was placed in alternative
```

25

restraints --

- 1 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 2 Q. -- on suicide watch, would that generate an
- 3 unusual occurrence report?
- 4 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 5 Q. So if somebody was on suicide watch at the start
- 6 of a shift and then partway through a shift they were
- 7 | put into alternative restraints, would that generate a
- 8 | new unusual occurrence report?
- 9 A. So you're saying if they started like on a
- 10 | standard suicide watch with no restraints?
- 11 0. Correct.
- 12 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q. Okay. Thank you.
- 14 THE COURT: So yes, yes, it would -- yes,
- 15 the use of restraints or the addition of restraints
- 16 | would trigger a UOR?
- 17 THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
- 18 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 19 Q. Okay, so we started this conversation by talking
- 20 about accurate record keeping.
- 21 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 22 Q. And you said that it is -- you said you that
- 23 | figured out who checks whoms records, and so it is an
- 24 | important part of your job and the job of the people
- 25 that you supervise that records are accurate; is that

- 1 | correct?
- 2 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 3 Q. There is annual training conducted at David Wade,
- 4 | correct?
- 5 A. Yes, ma'am, it is.
- 6 Q. And the training materials that you use for those
- 7 | training -- for those trainings come from the
- 8 | Department of Public Safety and Corrections, right?
- 9 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 10 Q. And at that annual training you receive training
- 11 | in deescalation techniques, right?
- 12 A. I believe we just started that. I am not really
- 13 | sure. Not too long ago.
- 14 Q. Can you tell me what you mean by not too long
- 15 | ago?
- 16 | A. A couple years, maybe.
- 17 Q. Okay. So prior to March of 2020 was there
- 18 training on deescalation techniques at these annual
- 19 | trainings?
- 20 A. Honestly, I honestly can't answer that. I am not
- 21 | sure.
- 22 Q. Okay. So if I -- if I showed you your deposition
- 23 to refresh your recollection of what you had said
- 24 before, would that -- would that help you remember?
- 25 A. Yes, ma'am, it might.

- 1 Q. Okay. Give me one second. My technical support
- 2 | is pulling it up for you right now.
- 3 Okay. So can you read -- can you see the
- 4 | screen, sir?
- 5 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 6 Q. Okay. And do you see the question that starts at
- 7 line 24, that says apart from that training do you
- 8 training on deescalation?
- 9 And then on the next page, your answer says
- 10 | in use of force yes, ma'am, we discuss it, yes, ma'am.
- 11 A. Okay.
- 12 Q. Does that help remind you whether or not you
- 13 received deescalation training prior to March of 2020?
- 14 A. I would have to say yes. I mean, if I answered
- 15 yes then, I am assuming that was correct.
- I mean, I don't not sure.
- 17 | Q. Okay.
- THE COURT: Miss Douglas, I am not satisfied
- 19 with this. When -- you have not given us the date of
- 20 the deposition or anything like that. When was the
- 21 deposition?
- MS. DOUGLAS: Thank you, Your Honor. The
- 23 deposition was taken on February 5th of 2020 by my
- 24 | colleague, Miss Bray.
- THE COURT: Very good. And so the man said

- 1 | he had deescalation training, so we know he had it,
- 2 then, before March of 2020. Okay.
- But, Miss Douglas, you know, when you do
- 4 | that, that present, give the date, then ask him, and
- 5 | the question is, is that your testimony.
- 6 MS. DOUGLAS: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 7 THE COURT: Mr. Baird, that was, in fact,
- 8 your testimony in February of 2020.
- 9 THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
- 10 THE COURT: All right. Very good.
- 11 Please keep going, Ms. Douglas.
- 12 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 13 Q. And you receive use of force training during your
- 14 | annual trainings; is that correct?
- 15 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 16 Q. And you receive mental health training as part of
- 17 | your annual trainings, correct?
- 18 A. Yes. ma'am.
- 19 Q. But this training does not include, the -- and
- 20 when I say this training I mean the training on mental
- 21 health, does not include how to identify the signs and
- 22 | symptoms of mental illness, right?
- 23 A. Completely not my area no, ma'am.
- 24 Q. The mental health training does provide you with
- 25 information about when you need to refer someone to

```
1 mental health, though, right?2 A. When they request, yes, ma'am.
```

- 3 Q. And have you ever --
- 4 THE COURT: When they request; I am sorry
- 5 | when they request, meaning the inmate?
- 6 THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
- 7 THE COURT: Okay.
- 8 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 9 Q. You have never referred someone to mental health?
- 10 A. Me personally, no.
- 11 Q. Are you familiar with the policy governing
- 12 classification sentencing and service at David Wade?
- 13 Sometimes this is referred to as the pilot program.
- 14 A. Vaguely, yes, ma'am, but some of it, yes.
- 15 Q. I would like to show you a document previously
- 16 marked as P-JJJ-42.
- MS. DOUGLAS: Which, your Honor, you can
- 18 | find at Volume 29 at page 224.
- THE COURT: Has this previously been
- 20 admitted?
- MS. DOUGLAS: Not yet, Your Honor.
- THE COURT: Okay. And give me the citation
- 23 | again, please.
- MS. DOUGLAS: It is Volume 29 page 224, a
- 25 document previously marked as P-JJJ-42.

- 1 THE COURT: All right, please continue.
- 2 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 3 | Q. Are you familiar with this policy, Mr. Baird?
- 4 A. It's not my area but, yeah, I am familiar with
- 5 | it.
- 6 Q. And this is -- policy is the one that was piloted
- 7 | at David Wade Correctional System, correct?
- 8 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 9 Q. And this policy was in effect as of March 2020,
- 10 | correct?
- 11 A. Yeah. I thought was March '21.
- 12 THE COURT: Dated the 19th, July the 13th or
- 13 something of 2000 and, I can't read the date; 2019.
- 14 THE WITNESS: I am not really sure but I
- 15 thought that wasn't signed off on until March of '21.
- 16 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 17 Q. So, Mr. Baird, are you familiar that there was a
- 18 version of this policy that was piloted specifically
- 19 | at David Wade Correctional Center?
- 20 | A. Yes, ma'am.
- 21 | Q. And then later the Department of Public Safety
- 22 and Corrections adopted this policy in a broader
- 23 | sense?
- 24 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 25 Q. And that, the broader adoption of this policy on

- 1 | the departmental level was significantly -- was in
- 2 | March of 2021. Is that your recollection?
- 3 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 4 Q. So this pol -- do you recognize this policy as
- 5 | the policy that was piloted at David Wade Correctional
- 6 | Center?
- 7 A. Looking at your front page, I'm not looking at
- 8 the rest of it.
- 9 Q. We can scroll through it.
- 10 A. Okay.
- 11 All right.
- 12 Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Okay. I gotcha.
- 14 Q. And do you recognize this policy as the policy
- 15 that was piloted at David Wade Correctional Center?
- 16 | A. Yes, ma'am.
- 17 Q. And was this the policy that was in effect as of
- 18 | March 2020, correct?
- 19 A. Yes.
- 20 MS. DOUGLAS: Your Honor, I would like to
- 21 | file, offer, and introduce what has been previously
- 22 marked as P-JJJ-42.
- THE COURT: It is admitted.
- 24 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 25 Q. And, Assistant Warden Baird, this policy created

- 1 | some changings in the housing unit designations,
- 2 | right?
- 3 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 4 Q. And according to this policy David Wade no longer
- 5 uses the housing designation extended lock-down,
- 6 | correct?
- 7 A. Correct.
- 8 Q. Now, according to this policy, there are four
- 9 different designations; investigative, disciplinary,
- 10 preventative, and transitional, correct?
- 11 | A. Yes, ma'am.
- 12 Q. Okay. Let's walk through them one by one.
- 13 Investigative segregation is used before a prisoner
- 14 goes to disciplinary court for a rule violation,
- 15 | correct?
- 16 A. Right.
- 17 Q. And according to the policy, they stated there no
- 18 | longer that 72 hours, correct?
- 19 A. Or they have a hearing, yes, ma'am.
- 20 Q. I am sorry, sir, what did you say?
- 21 A. Or they have a hearing, yes, ma'am.
- 22 Q. Okay.
- THE COURT: Wait, I don't understand what
- 24 | that means, 72 hours?
- THE WITNESS: They have 72 hours --

```
1
              THE COURT: To have a hearing.
2
              THE WITNESS: A disciplinary hearing, yes,
 3
   ma'am.
              THE COURT: When does the 72 hours start?
 4
              THE WITNESS: When they're -- as soon as
 5
   they're locked up at unless it's a holiday or the
6
7
   weekend.
8
              THE COURT:
                          Okay.
9
                            I think I can have some --
              MS. DOUGLAS:
10
              THE COURT: Go ahead, Miss Douglas. I am
11
   not understanding.
12
   BY MS. DOUGLAS:
13
         So, Mr. Baird, the process would be that a
    prisoner receives a write-up that needs to be
14
15
    investigated first, correct? So that would be the
16
    first step of this process, that's how they get into
17
    investigatory segregation?
18
   Α.
         Right.
19
         And then unless it's a holiday or a weekend they
20
    are moved into investigatory segregation, and they
    stay there for no more than 72 hours before they see
21
22
    the board; is that right?
         An offender commits a rule violation.
23
   Α.
24
   Q.
         Okay.
25
         Supervisor deems it necessary if they can be
```

- 1 placed in investigative seg. If it is during the week
- 2 the unit manager reviews that form that he fills out
- 3 and says, yeah, this is -- he can good to
- 4 | investigative seg, or he may change that and say no,
- 5 he can stay in the same housing area.
- 6 Q. Okay. And if the unit manager says the prisoner
- 7 can good to investigative seg?
- 8 A. They -- they go to investigative seg then.
- 9 Q. Okay. And once they are in investigative seg,
- 10 then no more than 72 hours later they would go before
- 11 | the disciplinary board, correct?
- 12 | A. Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q. I am sorry, sir. We need you to answer verbally.
- $14 \mid A$. Yes, ma'am.
- 15 Q. Okay. Then they would go before the disciplinary
- 16 | board, correct?
- $17 \mid A.$ Yes, ma'am.
- 18 Q. And the disciplinary board makes a decision about
- 19 whether or not the person has committed a rule
- 20 | violation; correct?
- 21 A. They hold a hearing to decide the sanctions for
- 22 his disciplinary report.
- 23 Q. Okay. So the disciplinary board in determining
- 24 those sanctions, they refer to a disciplinary matrix;
- 25 | is that correct?

- 1 A. That is true. Yes, ma'am.
- 2 Q. All right. And are you familiar with that
- 3 | distinguish matrix?
- 4 A. Yes, sir.
- 5 | Q. That disciplinary matrix would have been attached
- 6 to the document we just looked at which we were
- 7 | calling the pilot policy, correct?
- 8 A. Right.
- 9 Q. So I am going to show you a document in one
- 10 second.
- 11 A. All right.
- 12 Q. So is this document the disciplinary matrix that
- 13 would have been attached to the David Wade pilot, what
- 14 | we've been calling the David Wade pilot project?
- 15 A. Yes, ma'am.
- MS. DOUGLAS: Your Honor, I would like to
- 17 | file, offer, and introduce what has been previously
- 18 marked as Exhibit D-2, disciplinary matrix.
- THE COURT: When I look at D-2, I see the
- 20 | chemical agent log. Is it D, as in dog?
- MS. DOUGLAS: Yes. So, I am sorry, I think
- 22 | we're missing each other, Your Honor. It is one of
- 23 defendants' exhibits, so it is not P-D-2, it is just
- 24 D-2.
- THE COURT: Well, I have misplaced that

```
volume. Let me just see it, then. I can't see it,
1
2
   Miss Douglas.
 3
              Okay.
 4
              MS. DOUGLAS: How is that, Your Honor?
 5
             THE COURT: Well, can you scroll it down,
6
   please a little bit more?
7
             MS. DOUGLAS: Yes, of course.
              THE COURT: Okay. All right. And there is
8
9
    another page?
10
              MS. DOUGLAS: There are several other pages,
11
   Your Honor.
12
             THE COURT: Okay.
13
             MS. DOUGLAS: There are 28 of them.
14
             THE COURT: Okay. All right, so you are
15
    offering that as a defendants' exhibit?
16
             MS. DOUGLAS: Yes, Your Honor.
17
              THE COURT: All right. Well, I guess we'll
18
    admit it, then.
19
             MS. DOUGLAS: Thank you, Your Honor.
20
    BY MS. DOUGLAS:
21
   Q. So this disciplinary matrix which is in the pol --
22
   which is the policy in effect as of March 2020
23
    determines the sanction for a specific rule violation,
24
   correct?
25
   A. Yes, ma'am.
```

- 1 Q. And the disciplinary board does not have any
- 2 discretion in determining a different sanction for a
- 3 | specific rule violation contained in the matrix,
- 4 | correct?
- 5 A. You broke up for just a second.
- 6 Q. Oh, I am so sorry. You the disciplinary board
- 7 does not have any discretion in determining the
- 8 sanction for a specific rule violation, correct?
- 9 A. No, ma'am.
- 10 Q. So after somebody completes their disciplinary
- 11 | sentence their classification change to preventative
- 12 | segregation according to the policy in effect in March
- 13 of 2020, correct?
- 14 A. Can you repeat that again?
- 15 Q. So after somebody completes the sanction that is
- 16 determined by the disciplinary board, their
- 17 classification changes to preventative segregation,
- 18 | correct?
- 19 A. I don't believe, not -- no, not necessarily,
- 20 ma'am.
- 21 Q. So your testimony today is that their -- their
- 22 classification does not necessarily change from
- 23 disciplinary to preventative at the end of their
- 24 | sanction?
- 25 A. No, ma'am.

- 1 | Q. Okay. And do you remember giving a deposition in
- 2 this matter on February 5th?
- 3 A. Yes.
- 4 Q. of 2020?
- 5 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 6 Q. And during that deposition you were asked
- 7 questions and you answered them truthfully under oath,
- 8 | right?
- 9 A. The best of my ability, yes.
- 10 Q. I would like to show you a portion of that
- 11 deposition. Okay.
- 12 So you and Miss Bray were having a
- 13 conversation about the different types of housing
- 14 classification, much like we are today. And you
- 15 | started by saying well, let me see if I can break it
- 16 down. Miss Bray said okay. Then starting on line
- 17 | number 1, do you see that?
- 18 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 19 Q. Page 34 line number 1 you answered by saying
- 20 investigative segregation is when we place somebody
- 21 under investigation for a rule violation. Then they
- 22 go to court and they're disciplinary segregation.
- 23 | Then they get their sanctions there, and then they go
- 24 to preventative. Then from there they go to
- 25 transitional, where they are allotted more privileges

- 1 to I guess reward them for their good behavior in
- 2 order to return back to general population.
- 3 Did I read that correctly, sir?
- 4 A. Yes, you did.
- 5 | Q. Okay. And then Miss Bray goes on and says, okay.
- 6 | So just that I make sure that I got the order right,
- 7 | investigative, and then disciplinary, and then
- 8 preventative, and then transitional. And you
- 9 responded to that question saying yes, ma'am.
- 10 Did I read that correctly?
- 11 | A. Yes, ma'am.
- 12 Q. Okay. So when a person moves from disciplinary
- 13 segregation to preventative segregation, they do not
- 14 | necessarily move cells, do they?
- 15 A. If they do what again now?
- 16 Q. They do not move cells, do they?
- 17 | A. From where?
- 18 Q. So when they move from disciplinary segregation
- 19 to preventative segregation, they do not move cells,
- 20 do they?
- 21 A. Not necessarily, no, ma'am.
- 22 Q. And are you familiar with the policy that governs
- 23 the conditions on what used to be called extended
- 24 lock-down, which is tiers N1 through N4?
- 25 A. Am I familiar with the extended lock-down we used

- 1 | to do, is that what you are asking me?
- 2 Q. Yes.
- 3 A. Well, I actually want to state this for the
- 4 record. I got a pretty poor memory, and remembering
- 5 all of this new stuff, during these two years of
- 6 pandemic and having to go through this and remember
- 7 | every little detail is -- is difficult for me, to say
- 8 | the least, but you reflect back on the way we used to
- 9 do things to compare them to the way we do them now?
- 10 No, ma'am.
- 11 | Q. So let me try and ask a different question. Are
- 12 | you familiar with the policy that governed the
- 13 conditions that -- the conditions on tiers N1 through
- 14 N4 that was current in March of 2020?
- 15 A. Was I -- was familiar with the pilot program
- 16 then, is that what you are asking me?
- 17 Q. Let me show you a document, Assistant Warden.
- 18 A. Okay.
- 19 THE COURT: Mr. -- Miss -- wait. You're
- 20 | telling me you can't tell me what the terms and
- 21 conditions of extended lock-down were prior to the
- 22 institution of the pilot program, Warden?
- THE WITNESS: Judge, I was in the a position
- 24 of assistant warden for three months when I got this
- 25 deposition. I have been a field colonel for most of

```
1 my career.
```

- THE COURT: As a field colonel, would you be
- 3 | familiar with the policies that extend to what was
- 4 known as extended lock-down?
- 5 THE WITNESS: I am pretty I was then, but to
- 6 reflect back and remember then, you know, I didn't
- 7 deal with that, I was a field colonel, I was in
- 8 general operations. I conducted business outside of
- 9 the fence.
- 10 THE COURT: All right, Miss Douglas, I'll
- 11 let you see what you can do with this witness.
- MS. DOUGLAS: Thank you, Your Honor.
- So I pulled up and shared here what has been
- 14 | marked previously as Exhibit J-16 which is in the
- 15 | Court's binder as J-18.
- 16 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 17 | Q. Assistant Warden Baird, do you recognize this?
- 18 | A. Is that the old policy or, I mean, that's not the
- 19 new policy, correct? That is the old policy for
- 20 extended lock-down?
- 21 Q. The question is, do you recognize this policy?
- 22 | A. Not -- no, ma'am.
- 23 Q. Okay. So let's move up to talking about
- 24 preventative segregation. So Colonel Mays and the
- 25 classification department make the decision to put

- 1 | someone on preventative segregation, correct?
- 2 A. Correct.
- 3 | Q. And you supervise Colonel Mays, correct?
- 4 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 5 | Q. There is no maximum amount of time that a person
- 6 can be on preventative segregation, is there?
- 7 A. There's a review board.
- 8 They look at their record.
- 9 Q. I am sorry, sir, that -- that wasn't the
- 10 question. Is there a maximum amount -- there is no
- 11 | maximum amount of time a person can be on preventative
- 12 | segregation, correct?
- 13 A. Not that I am aware of, no, ma'am.
- 14 Q. Transitional segregation is -- I am sorry, sir.
- 15 Transitional segregation is for people who have been
- 16 moved off of preventive segregation and are awaiting a
- 17 | move back to medium custody, correct?
- 18 A. They're in medium custody in transitional
- 19 | already.
- They're awaiting a bed or a transfer.
- 21 Q. They're awaiting a bed or a transfer?
- 22 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 23 Q. And did you just say that they are classified as
- 24 | medical custody in transitional segregation?
- 25 A. Yes, ma'am.

- 1 | Q. So we've been talking about the policy that was
- 2 | current in March of 2020 and the disciplinary matrix
- 3 associated with it. You and other staff at David Wade
- 4 were trained on that new matrix, correct?
- 5 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 6 Q. And that training meeting included Mr. Seth Smith
- 7 and Secretary LeBlanc, correct?
- 8 A. That is true.
- 9 Q. And at that training session Mr. Smith and
- 10 | Secretary LeBlanc talked about how the department was
- 11 | implementing this new policy department-wide including
- 12 | in David Wade, correct?
- 13 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 14 | Q. And they said they were in full support of this
- 15 new policy and the disciplinary matrix associated with
- 16 | it?
- 17 | A. Absolutely.
- 18 Q. I'm going to talk a little bit about the tiers
- 19 now. So on the tiers there are fans and heaters but
- 20 no air-conditioning, correct?
- 21 A. Yes, ma'am. You are correct.
- 22 Q. And the temperature on the tiers is monitored
- 23 | with hand-held thermometers, correct?
- 24 A. They can be, but the overall temperature is
- 25 monitored through the control center. So if they want

```
to issue a heat index or a heat alert. The average
1
2
   temperature outside of 88 degrees then triggers heat a
 3
   alert. But they do monitor the temperature.
 4
   Q.
        So --
 5
              THE COURT: The question is the temperature
   on the tiers is --
6
 7
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
              THE COURT: The temperatures on the tiers is
8
9
    determined with a hand-held thermometer.
10
              THE WITNESS: Well, they have posted
11
    thermometers too, yes, ma'am.
12
              THE COURT: On the wall?
13
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
   BY MS. DOUGLAS:
14
15
        Okay, so the temperature on the tier is monitored
    by hand-held thermometers and thermometers attached to
16
17
    the wall inside of the tier?
18
   Α.
        I believe it's in the lobby.
19
   Q.
        okay.
20
              THE COURT: Well, the lobby's
21
   air-conditioned.
22
              THE WITNESS: Ma'am? The lobby's not --
              THE COURT: Isn't the lobby air-con --
23
                            No, ma'am.
24
              THE WITNESS:
```

THE COURT: But that is not the tier, is it?

25

```
THE WITNESS: They can -- the can take it and place it on the tier, yes, ma'am. It's -- it's
```

- 3 not affixed to the wall, it's hanging on the wall.
- THE COURT: So they could pick it up and
- 5 move it.
- 6 THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
- 7 THE COURT: Go ahead, Miss Douglas.
- MS. DOUGLAS: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 9 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 10 Q. The temperature on the -- on the tier recorded in
- 11 | the log book, correct?
- 12 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q. Was that a yes, sir?
- 14 A. Yes, ma'am. I'm sorry.
- 15 Q. And there were some people who were on heat duty
- 16 status; is that correct?
- 17 A. Yes, ma'am; heat pathology, yes, ma'am.
- 18 Q. And heat duty status, what you just called heat
- 19 pathology, means that there are special concerns about
- 20 exposure of those people to heat, right?
- 21 | A. Yes, ma'am.
- 22 Q. And when a heat advisory is announced, prisoners
- 23 | are supposed to be provided with ice, water, and brown
- 24 paper towels for wetting themselves, as well as extra
- 25 | showers, right?

- 1 A. Extra showers are for the north compound, yes,
- 2 | ma'am.
- 3 Q. So on the south compound when a heat advisory is
- 4 announced, prisoners are supposed to be provided with
- 5 | ice, water, and brown paper towels for wetting
- 6 | themselves, right?
- 7 A. Brown paper towels are for people who might be
- 8 currently on suicide, but the other heat pathology
- 9 people are offered towels, heat pathology towels.
- 10 Q. Okay. When these additional measures are taken,
- 11 | they are documented in the log book, correct?
- 12 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 13 Q. Aside from the February training that includes
- 14 the mental health portion for identifying the signs
- 15 and symptoms of mental illness, there is no other
- 16 training provided to security staff on how to work
- 17 | with people who have mental illness, right?
- 18 A. Not that I am aware of, no.
- 19 Q. And staff on the south compound do not have any
- 20 particularized training regarding working with people
- 21 who are exposed to prolonged segregation, right?
- 22 A. That is correct.
- 23 Q. Is there a policy at David Wade regarding
- 24 | alternative restraints?
- 25 A. Yes, ma'am.

- 1 | Q. Are you familiar with that policy?
- 2 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 3 Q. I would like to show a document previously marked
- 4 as J-2.
- MS. DOUGLAS: And it's still J-2 in your --
- 6 the binders you have in front of you, Your Honor.
- 7 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 8 Q. Can you see that, Mr. Baird?
- 9 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 10 Q. You recognize it?
- 11 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 12 Q. And you're familiar with it?
- 13 A. Yes, ma'am.
- MS. DOUGLAS: Your Honor, I would like to
- 15 offer exhibit previously marked as J-2 in EPM, or
- 16 Employee Policy Memo, number 2-1-30, use of
- 17 restraints.
- 18 THE COURT Have we not previously admitted
- 19 this, Miss Douglas?
- MS. DOUGLAS: No, Your Honor.
- THE COURT: Okay. Well, it is admitted, as
- 22 | a joint exhibit.
- 23 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 24 Q. Alternative restraints are handcuffs, a belly
- 25 chain, and leg shackles, correct?

```
Yes, ma'am.
1
   Α.
2
         Can a person be put in -- a person can be put in
   Q.
 3
   alternative restraints for a security reason, correct?
 4
              I'm sorry, sir?
 5
   Α.
        Yes, ma'am.
              THE COURT: Yeah, Mr. Baird, you really need
6
7
    to answer out loud. And I am looking down and I am
8
    reading and I don't know what you are saying, so --
9
              THE WITNESS: It's loud in here. I don't
10
    know why it's not coming through too good.
11
              THE COURT: We found with some of the other
12
   witnesses that if you don't lean back but just lean a
13
    little back away from the microphone it seems to work
    a little bit better.
14
15
              THE WITNESS: I'll just wait for a question,
16
    Judae.
17
              THE COURT: No, sir, what I am trying to
18
    tell you is that the last part of what you say gets
19
    swallowed up for some reason. So if you just like
20
   maybe straighten up a little bit the sound's a little
21
    bit better. There seems to be a sweet spot for that
22
   microphone.
23
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
24
              THE COURT: Okay.
```

25

BY MS. DOUGLAS:

- 1 Q. And in your role as assistant warden, you would
- 2 be notified if someone was put in alternative
- 3 restraints, correct?
- 4 A. Developing on if I was the duty officer. If I
- 5 was duty officer that weekend and it happened on a
- 6 weekend and/or after hours at night, then I would be
- 7 | notified, yes, ma'am.
- 8 THE COURT: No, okay. In your job as
- 9 assistant warden that you would not get -- I thought
- 10 the restraints was a UOR and you got the UOR.
- 11 THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am. I don't receive
- 12 that paperwork until the next day.
- THE COURT: Okay.
- 14 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 15 Q. You would be notified, correct?
- 16 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 17 | Q. And the people who would notify you would be the
- 18 | shift supervisor and possibly mental health, correct?
- 19 A. The shift supervisor. Mental health don't report
- 20 to me.
- 21 Q. Okay. And when you were the colonel over field
- 22 operations, you were called to help with cell
- 23 extractions, correct?
- 24 A. Yes.
- 25 Q. And when a cell extraction happens, it's usually

```
because a person refuses to come out or come to the
1
2
   bars to be restrained, correct?
        Yes, ma'am.
 3
   Α.
 4
   Q.
        Is there --
 5
              THE COURT: I am going to -- may I stop you,
6
   Miss Douglas. I am having -- I have no idea what it
7
   means for you to be the colonel in charge of field
8
   operations. You said you were outside of the bars.
9
              THE WITNESS: I was over on --
10
              THE COURT: Did you --
             THE WITNESS: Go ahead, Judge.
11
             THE COURT: Tell me.
12
13
             THE WITNESS: I was over all outside.
                                                     we
14
   have work details of trustees. That was my function,
15
    to serve as the supervisor over the field unit which
16
   all outside work crews. Anything concerning outside
17
    the fence, prison enterprise, trustee crews, things of
18
    that nature; I had the tactical unit, the K9 unit.
              I was over all that.
19
20
             THE COURT: But you still would be called in
21
    for cell extraction?
22
              THE WITNESS: Well, my tactic -- my tactical
23
    unit would, yes, ma'am.
24
              THE COURT: So what was the nature of your
25
    tactical unit, if it's -- if it's -- yeah. When you
```

- 1 were the colonel.
- THE WITNESS: We would have to perform cell
- 3 extractions if they did not have enough people to do
- 4 | that, then we would go do that for them.
- 5 THE COURT: And in your duties as the
- 6 colonel for field operations, you did not have
- 7 | familiarity with the policies and procedure that were
- 8 in effective on what was called extended lock-down at
- 9 | that time?
- 10 THE WITNESS: I mean, I had no effect over
- 11 | that. That was out of my area.
- 12 THE COURT: Okay. All right.
- 13 All right, Miss Douglas.
- 14 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 15 | Q Is there a policy at David Wade governing the
- 16 use of force?
- $17 \mid A$. Yes, ma'am.
- 18 Q. And are you familiar with that policy?
- 19 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 20 | Q. I would like to show you a document that has been
- 21 previously labeled as J-1.
- MS. DOUGLAS: Which is still J-1 in your
- 23 | binders, Your Honor.
- 24 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 25 Q. Do you recognize this document, sir?

- 1 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 2 Q. What is this document, sir?
- 3 A. It is a force policy.
- 4 Q. And you were responsible for understanding the
- 5 | guidelines that are in this document, correct?
- 6 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 7 MS. DOUGLAS: Your Honor, I would like to
- 8 offer what has been previously marked as Exhibit J-1,
- 9 | Employee Policy Memorandum policy number 21-005, use
- 10 of force.
- 11 THE COURT: It is admitted.
- 12 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 13 Q. Assistant Warden Baird, you're responsible for
- 14 making sure that the people who you supervise follow
- 15 these guidelines when there is a use of force,
- 16 | correct?
- $17 \mid A$. Yes, ma'am.
- 18 | Q. And you provided the training on uses of force at
- 19 the annual training in February of 2019, correct?
- 20 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 21 Q. The security team at David Wade also uses
- 22 chemical agents on prisoners, correct?
- 23 A. That is true.
- 24 Q. And this policy that we're looking at right now
- 25 is the policy that governs the use of chemical agents,

- 1 | correct?
- 2 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 3 Q. And you yourself have been trained in the use of
- 4 force, correct?
- 5 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 6 Q. And at that training you were trained on when to
- 7 | use chemical agents, correct?
- 8 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 9 Q. And you were trained on how to use chemical
- 10 agents, right?
- 11 A. Right.
- 12 Q. And you were trained on the effects of chemical
- 13 agents at that training, too, right?
- 14 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 15 Q. And as part of training on chemical agents, part
- 16 of that training was to experience the chemical agent
- 17 | yourself, right?
- 18 A. Exactly.
- 19 Q. The two chemical agents that are used at David
- 20 | Wade are Bantum and, I'm going to mess up the
- 21 pronunciation, Sabre Red?
- 22 A. That correct, yes.
- 23 Q. There is not much difference in the efficacy of
- 24 | those two different chemicals agents, correct?
- 25 A. No, ma'am.

- 1 | Q. David Wade also uses capture shields, right?
- $2 \mid A$. Yes, ma'am.
- 3 Q. And a capture shield is a Plexiglas shield that
- 4 covers from about the shoulder to the hips of the
- 5 person holding it; is that right?
- 6 A. Could be just a little bit longer than that.
- 7 Q. Okay.
- 8 A. I'm not too sure.
- 9 Q. Below a person's hips, not necessarily to their
- 10 knees; is that correct?
- 11 A. Somewhere in between there, yes.
- 12 Q. Right. And there are two different types of
- 13 capture shields, correct, one electronic and one not,
- 14 | right?
- 15 A. Right.
- 16 Q. And the electronic one is the only one that David
- 17 | wade had during the time period we're talking about
- 18 which is prior to March of 2020?
- 19 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 20 Q. And the electronic one delivers a shock, right?
- 21 | A. Not really -- I don't know, I probably wouldn't
- 22 | say it's a shock, maybe a shock, but it's a muscular
- 23 disruption.
- 24 Q. Okay. And when you were trained on the
- 25 electronic capture shield, did you also experience the

- 1 effects of the electronic capture shield?
- 2 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 3 Q. All of the chemical agents are kept in the
- 4 | armory; is that correct?
- 5 A. Our -- our mass supply is, yes. Our armory
- 6 distributes that, from the armory.
- 7 So if somebody on the south compound needs a
- 8 chemical agent, say like the captain ran out, then we
- 9 | would supply those individuals.
- 10 Q. Okay. And so on the south compound chemical
- 11 agents are kept in a foot locker in a room on N-4,
- 12 | right?
- 13 A. Stored in the foot locker, yes, ma'am, and
- 14 inventoried every day.
- 15 Q. And there is a log completed by staff when they
- 16 remove a can of chemical agent, right?
- 17 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 18 Q. And part of completing that log is weighing that,
- 19 right?
- 20 A. You weigh it at the beginning of shift, end of
- 21 | shift, and after each use.
- 22 Q. Thank you. So let's talk about a planned use of
- 23 force. A planned use of force is one that is used in
- 24 a nonemergency situation, right?
- 25 A. Yes, ma'am.

- 1 Q. With a planned use of force the officer is
- 2 | supposed to give the prisoner two orders to do what he
- 3 is asking, first, correct?
- 4 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 5 | Q. And then the officer is supposed to notify the
- 6 | captain?
- 7 A. Right.
- 8 Q. And the captain is supposed to come and give the
- 9 prisoner an order, right?
- 10 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 11 Q. And then the captain is supposed to notify the
- 12 | major if the prisoner has not complied yet?
- 13 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 14 Q. Then the major is supposed to come and give the
- 15 order and tell the prisoner that if they don't obey
- 16 the order the officer will use chemical agents, right?
- 17 A. Well, that is the policy, yes, ma'am, but
- 18 officers give more than that number of commands, more
- 19 than that number of opportunities for that offender to
- 20 desist his activity.
- 21 Q. How many more, sir?
- 22 A. As many as they -- I mean, the use of force
- 23 chemical agent is the -- is the last, it is the most
- 24 minimal amount of force we can use to control a
- 25 situation, to remove an inmate from a cell. Not

- 1 | everybody just wants to come and spray somebody. But
- 2 they are given several opportunities and several
- 3 commands to stop doing what they are doing or come to
- 4 the bars to be restrained. And they don't just follow
- 5 | four orders. This -- I teach people to be
- 6 transparent. Be loud and verbal, so, you know, when
- 7 | we are recording that people can look at that and say
- 8 that guy had several chances and opportunities to stop
- 9 doing what he was doing and follow commands.
- 10 Just because it says four, I promise you,
- 11 | there are more than four given.
- 12 Q. So any more than four given is at the discretion
- 13 of the security officers, correct?
- $14 \mid A$. If there is more than four given that is at the
- 15 discretion of the security officer?
- 16 Q. I am saying, I am asking if -- if there is more
- 17 | than four given, as you just told me about, that any
- 18 more over four is at the discretion of the security
- 19 officers, they choose how many more; is that right?
- 20 A. I would give as many as I -- I would want to give
- 21 to not have to do what I have to do. To not do that.
- THE COURT: All right, Mr. Baird, the
- 23 question is, there is minimum of four. But if they
- 24 give more than that, that is at their own discretion.
- THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.

- THE COURT: That's the answer. Okay.
- 2 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 3 | Q. Okay. So after all of the things we just
- 4 discussed happen, the officers are allowed to use
- 5 | chemical agents, correct?
- 6 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 7 Q. And the officers are supposed to record on body
- 8 cameras the entire incident, correct?
- 9 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 10 | Q. And the only time that it is appropriate to use
- 11 chemical agents on a person who is trying self-harm is
- 12 | when they are using a weapon, right?
- 13 A. They're trying to harm themself yes, ma'am. I
- 14 mean you're not going to stand there and let them keep
- 15 trying to kill theirself or cut his wrist.
- 16 Q. And if a person has tied a sheet around their
- 17 neck in an attempt to kill themselves, this is not
- 18 considered a weapon; is that correct?
- 19 A. No, ma'am. No, ma'am, I wouldn't spray somebody
- 20 for doing that, no, ma'am.
- THE COURT: It's not -- the question's
- 22 | not -- and the question is not what you would do. But
- 23 | what is the policy of the --
- THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am. We would not do
- 25 that.

```
1 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
```

- 2 Q. So that is not considered a weapon, that is what
- 3 you just said, correct?
- 4 A. Right.
- 5 Q. The only ranks that are trained to use chemical
- 6 agents are lieutenants, captains, majors, lieutenant
- 7 | colonels, and colonels, correct?
- 8 A. Yes, ma'am.
- 9 MS. DOUGLAS: Your Honor, may I take a very
- 10 | brief break to consult my notes?
- 11 THE COURT: Are you saying that you're
- 12 | almost finished?
- MS. DOUGLAS: Yes, Your Honor.
- 14 THE COURT: Okay. Well, then, in that event
- 15 you may.
- MS. DOUGLAS: Thank you, Your Honor.
- 17 (Recess taken)
- MS. DOUGLAS: We're back, Your Honor.
- 19 THE COURT: All right.
- MS. DOUGLAS: And, Your Honor, we tender
- 21 this witness for cross-examination.
- THE COURT: Okay. At this time, then, are
- 23 | you going to take this witness, sir, or are you going
- 24 to defer to your case in chief?
- MR. FERNANDEZ: Your Honor, I can take him

- 1 now. I think I can finish reasonably quickly.
- THE COURT: All right. If you take him now,
- 3 then you're precluded from calling him again. Do you
- 4 understand?
- 5 MR. FERNANDEZ: Your Honor, I understand
- 6 that. Thank you.
- 7 THE COURT: Okay. All right, Mr. Fernandez,
- 8 | it's twenty to six. My goal would be to be out of
- 9 here by six. You think that is a possibility?
- MR. FERNANDEZ: Yes, ma'am, I do.
- 11 THE COURT: Okay, Mr. Fernandez, good. Go.
- 12 DIRECT EXAMINATION
- 13 BY MR. FERNANDEZ:
- 14 Q. Good afternoon, Warden Baird, thank you for
- 15 | staying with us here.
- What were your duties as the field colonel?
- 17 A. Overseeing all outside field crews and field
- 18 | teams; K9s, tac team, trustees crews.
- 19 Q. Okay. You were not in charge of classification
- 20 as a field colonel, were you?
- 21 A. No, sir.
- 22 | Q. Did you sit on the south compound's disciplinary
- 23 | board as a field colonel?
- 24 A. I believe I did, yes, sir.
- 25 Q. Okay. Did you sit on the north compound's

- 1 | disciplinary board?
- 2 A. No, sir.
- 3 Q. When -- when would you sit on the south
- 4 | compound's disciplinary board?
- 5 A. Well, we had a rotational -- weekly rotation of
- 6 who did DB court that week.
- 7 Q. Okay. Who was your members?
- 8 A. Oh, man, back then? Wow. I don't remember who
- 9 | it was back then.
- 10 Q. But it was you and one other person; is that
- 11 | fair?
- 12 | A. Yes, sir.
- 13 Q. Was it someone from classification?
- 14 | A. It was somebody from nonsecurity.
- 15 Q. Okay. Were you ever in charge of changing
- 16 someone's custody status from disciplinary segregation
- 17 to preventative segregation when you were the field
- 18 colonel?
- 19 | A. No, sir.
- 20 Q. Were you in charge of changing that
- 21 classification as the warden over security?
- 22 A. No, sir.
- 23 Q. Were you in charge of doing that as the warden
- 24 | chief of operations?
- 25 A. No, sir.

- 1 | Q. Okay. There is a warden over classification, is
- 2 | there not?
- 3 A. Yes, sir.
- 4 | Q. And who was that as of March of 2020?
- 5 A. Wow. Warden Sherman has it now. I -- or, yeah,
- 6 | I don't know -- prior to her was Warden Huff?
- 7 Q. Okay.
- 8 A. I could be incorrect in that but I believe it was
- 9 Warden Huff before Sherman.
- 10 0. I think that is succession is correct.
- Were you in charge of, when you were a field
- 12 colonel, of training people on use of force?
- 13 A. Yes, sir.
- 14 | Q. Did you train your people on when they could use
- 15 | force in a -- in a time where life was at risk?
- 16 A. Yes, sir.
- 17 | Q. What are they trained to do if someone's life is
- 18 at risk, what kind of force are they allowed to use?
- 19 A. Depending on what environment, what setting are
- 20 | you talking about?
- 21 Q. Okay, let's talk about in the segregated housing
- 22 units.
- 23 A. Okay. So just like we discussed earlier, if
- 24 someone trying to commit suicide and they had a razor
- 25 blade, I wouldn't open the cell and go in because they

- 1 | have a weapon. I have to do something before that, I
- 2 | have to use the minimum amount of force possible to
- 3 make the offender drop the razor, or whatever he had
- 4 | that might be sharp and cutting himself because it
- 5 | could be a ploy to get me come in the cell, and then
- 6 | cut me.
- 7 Q. Okay. When you were the chief of security, what
- 8 | were your duties then?
- 9 A. Monitor the safe and secure functions of the
- 10 | institution; make sure policy and procedure was
- 11 | followed; duty officer, DB court chairman; 24-hour on
- 12 call for the institution, 24-hour on call for tac
- 13 team, chase team, firearms instructor.
- 14 THE COURT: I am so confused. When were you
- 15 | chief of security, Mr. Baird?
- THE WITNESS: For three months, ma'am.
- 17 THE COURT: Oh, that is that three-month
- 18 period. Okay. And that is when you were the
- 19 assistant warden versus now you are the deputy warden.
- THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
- THE COURT: Versus being the field colonel.
- 22 | I got it. Okay.
- 23 BY MR. FERNANDEZ:
- 24 Q. And when you were the cheer of security, warden
- 25 over security, who was in charge of the segregated

- 1 housing units at that time?
- 2 A. Colonel Mays.
- 3 | Q. Okay. And he would report to you?
- 4 A. Yes, sir.
- 5 | Q. And I think you testified about this when you
- 6 were called on cross earlier. You would review what
- 7 | Colonel Mays would do in terms of his review; is that
- 8 | right?
- 9 A. Yes, sir.
- 10 Q. Okay, so what are you looking for when Colonel
- 11 | Mays submits paperwork to you?
- 12 A. To make sure his paperwork is correct, policy and
- 13 procedure was followed, it's accurate, clear, and
- 14 precise, and anyone who reads it can understand it.
- 15 Q. And what if an investigation needs to be done
- 16 based on the paperwork, who handled investigations at
- 17 | the facility at the time you were the warden over
- 18 | security?
- 19 A. There is an investigator on the north compound
- 20 and one on the south compound.
- 21 Q. Okay, and who was it over the segregated housing
- 22 unit at that time?
- 23 A. Colonel Coleman.
- 24 Q. Okay. And so would it be fair to say if you
- 25 needed something investigated based on your paperwork

- 1 | review, that would go to Colonel Coleman to do?
- 2 A. Yes, sir.
- 3 Q. Okay.
- 4 THE COURT: All right, but the question,
- 5 Mr. Baird, did you refer them to Colonel Coleman or
- 6 | did he do that based on an independent review?
- 7 THE WITNESS: I would refer it or Colonel
- 8 | Mays could refer it to him. Either one.
- 9 BY MR. FERNANDEZ:
- 10 Q. What about Warden Goodwin, could be refer
- 11 | it?
- 12 | A. Absolutely.
- 13 Q. What about Other warden level staff, could they
- 14 refer incidents?
- 15 A. Yes, sir.
- MR. FERNANDEZ: That is all of the questions
- 17 | I have. Thank you.
- 18 THE COURT: All right. Miss Douglas?
- MS. DOUGLAS: Very briefly.
- 20 RECROSS-EXAMINATION
- 21 BY MS. DOUGLAS:
- 22 Q. So you just told Mr. Fernandez that as the chief
- 23 of security one of your main job duties was to make
- 24 | sure that policy and procedure were followed. You
- 25 | would need to be familiar with the policies governing

```
the south compound to properly do that job, correct?
1
2
        Yes, ma'am.
   Α.
 3
        And you would need to be familiar with the
   Q.
4
   policies governing the south compound to properly
 5
    supervise Colonel Mays, correct?
6
         Can I -- yes, ma'am, but can I add a little to
7
    that?
          Just because I can't --
8
              THE COURT: Yes, sir.
              THE WITNESS: Ma'am?
9
10
              THE COURT: Yes, sir. Yes, sir, you may
11
    explain your answer.
12
              THE WITNESS: Just because I can't quote the
13
    policy does not mean I can't go and refer to the
14
    policy and read it, because that is what it is there
15
    for. I don't have a spectacular memory. If I need to
16
    know something, I need to check something, I can
17
    always refer become to my policy and department
18
    regulations.
19
              THE COURT: But you said you were not
20
    familiar with the -- with the lock-down policy at all?
21
              THE WITNESS: I don't --
22
              THE COURT: The one in effect.
23
              THE WITNESS: Well, she asked about the
24
   extended lock-down policy that was way before what
```

25

we're doing now.

```
THE COURT: Okay. All right.
1
2
             Miss Douglas?
 3
              MS. DOUGLAS: That's all from us.
4
   you, Your Honor.
              THE WITNESS: Can I -- can I say something,
 5
6
    Judge, before we get off? Am I permitted to do that?
7
              THE COURT: All right, Mr. Baird, I am going
    to let you do that, only because this is a judge
8
9
    trial.
10
              THE WITNESS: Well, I just want to say that,
11
   you know, I stand behind this facility 100 percent.
12
    back the people that work here. We run a safe and
13
    secure environment for people to come and work here,
14
    and if nobody's been watching the news, it is hard to
15
    get employees. This career field is an essential,
16
    essential job, because during the pandemic we can't
17
    shut down, we have to still function. I got people
18
   working numerous days of overtime, I am working, other
19
   wardens are coming to work corporals are doing the
20
   work. We run the -- I promise you, Judge, attorneys,
21
   whoever is listening; this is the most safest,
22
    securest in the state of Louisiana. And I say that
23
   with a hundred percent of my heart.
24
              And that's I got, Judge.
25
              THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Baird.
```

```
All right, is there anything further,
1
2
   Mr. Fernandez?
 3
              MR. FERNANDEZ: No, Your Honor.
 4
              Thank you, Warden Baird, for your time
 5
    today.
6
              THE WITNESS: Yes, sir, thank you.
7
              THE COURT: Very good. Very good. All
          And this witness, then, is released. We would
8
    right.
9
    ask you, however, not to talk about the content of
10
   your -- of examination with anyone until this matter
11
    is over. And that includes any of your supervisors or
12
    any of the people that work for you.
13
              THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am.
14
              THE COURT: And we would ask you not to do
15
    that until this matter is over.
16
              All right, everyone. We then -- in just a
17
    second I am going to adjourn us until Tuesday morning
    at 9 a.m.
18
19
              Miss Douglas, do you know what you are going
20
    to be ready to go with at that time?
21
              MS. DOUGLAS: Your Honor, Plaintiffs will
22
    begin with the testimony of Dr. Seal on Tuesday
23
    morning and then move to the testimony of Dr. Burns.
24
              THE COURT: All right, and that has all been
25
    arranged with -- with defendants' counsel to have
```

```
1
   Dr. Seal ready and able?
2
             Mr. Archey's saying yes.
 3
              MS. DOUGLAS: We notified -- we notified
4
   them, yes, Your Honor.
 5
              THE COURT: All right. Very good. And
   where is Dr. Burns located?
6
7
             MS. DOUGLAS: Dr. Burns is in Ohio, Your
   Honor. She'll be Zooming in.
8
9
              THE COURT: All right. Very good. All
10
    right, everyone. Don't forget to agree upon the
11
    exhibits. We had a large number of them today. Don't
12
   forget to do that. Defendants are going to look at
13
    the designations on the depositions to see how many
   minutes would be allocated to each side from their --
14
    from their -- their total. So that should give us a
15
16
   little more time.
17
              Yes, sir. Mr. -- Mr. -- I wouldn't want you
18
    to think I was tired. Mr. Robert.
19
              MR. ROBERT: Your Honor, I just wanted to
20
   note that we did get confirmation from FedEx that the
21
   new joint exhibit book was delivered at 10:59 a.m.
22
    this morning. So if you have not received it yet
23
    FedEx says that you got it, it must be somewhere in
24
   the building.
25
              THE COURT: All right. It maybe well in the
```

mail room, although we had alerted the mail room to 1 2 let us know immediately. But we have -- I have not 3 seen it. It was all right, the -- the attorney who was handling that portion, including Miss Douglas, was 4 facile enough with the two numbers that it assisted 5 the Court. So it did not -- it was no -- no harm to 6 7 the Court's understanding and being able to follow a 8 along today with the testimony. 9 MS. KEIFER: And, Judge, I know that Amy 10 went to the mail room at least twice. So other than that I don't know. 11 12 MR. ROBERT: All I can tell you is what 13 FedEx is reporting. You now, I can send it again, if 14 that becomes necessary, I mean we're happy to do it. THE COURT: We'll see -- we'll see what 15 16 happens. We'll see what happens. But we did send the 17 deputy clerk of court to the mail room, so. MR. ARCHEY: Your Honor, would it possible 18 19 to get a time check from Miss Keifer before we 20 adjourn? 21 THE COURT: Yes. And you can always just 22 e-mail her on that, on that as well. You know, she is 23 very available, she has to do her math, we won't keep 24 everyone any longer to do that. But you can just 25 e-mail her or she can e-mail you all with the amount

```
1
    of time. And if you let me know, Miss Keifer, how
    many hours of testimony we got in today total, just
 2
    the total daily for both sides.
 3
              All right?
 4
              All right, if nothing else, then, we are
 5
    adjourned until Tuesday morning. Thank you very much.
 6
              (Court adjourned for the evening.)
 7
 8
 9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
```

CERTIFICATE OF OFFICIAL REPORTER I, JODI D. TERRY, RPR, Federal Official Court Reporter, in and for the United States District Court for the Western District of Louisiana, DO HEREBY CERTIFY that pursuant to Section 753, Title 28, United States Code, that the foregoing is a true and correct transcript of the stenographically reported proceedings held in the above-entitled matter and that the transcript page format is in conformance with the regulations of the Judicial Conference of the United States. <u>/s/ Jodi D. Terry</u> JODI D. TERRY, RPR, Official U.S. Court Reporter